

Road to Kingdom

– Oukoku e Tsuzuku Michi –

- Volume 12 -

**-Author-
Ofuro Ashitsubo**

**-Artist-
Hikage Eiji**

[Light Novels Translations]

Chapter 161

Trisnean Trial

-Aegir POV-

Trisnea: Former Royal Palace

“Without a doubt, you are the King of Magrado, Geugis¹ II?”

“...indeed, I am most certainly him.”

While still dressed in his extravagant robes, the King of Magrado squeezes out a response with a bitter expression on his face. The King of Goldonia, the ambassador of the Olga Federation who travelled with the fleet are in front, while Erich and Kenneth are nearby directing intimidating eyes at him.

I’m also there, but I have a seat prepared on the side instead of the front. It seems like Celia can’t get in, so Myla was brought in beside me as an assistant. I was just lightly stroking her thigh a little earlier, but restrained myself after she looked at me menacingly.

“You picked a fight devoid of morals with Goldonia as well as the Olga Federation and killed their soldiers and citizens. Am I mistaken?”

“That’s ridiculous! Wasn’t it Goldonia who started the war!!?”

“The origins of that began when you intervened in the war with Treia!”

The one who spoke harshly towards the Magrado King was the attorney general, Count so-and-so². Normally, one would be required to kneel to the royalty, even those from another nation, and such rough speech wouldn’t be allowed.

“In addition, you instilled into the citizens a sense of hostility towards another nation and caused unnecessary resistance...”

It's certainly true that Magrado interfered with the war between Treia and Goldonia. But now that a ceasefire has been agreed upon, the direct cause of the war can not be brought up after that. Normally, Magrado would have a chance to voice their complaints too.

"Further yet, you forced the Republic of Stura to annex with high-handed means and the threat of a savage armed force..."

But this is not an impartial trial.

This is nothing but a farce, a kangaroo court to place all blame and responsibility on the Magrado royalty.

"Therefore, this court of law judges that banishment will not be enough to atone for your sins and death is the only other option!"

"What is my sin!? All of you can go to hell for all I care!!"

"I sentence Geugis II to death!"

The attorney general and other parties besides the person in question stays silent while guards take the struggling King by his arms and removes him from the room. The result must have been conveyed to the soldiers outside immediately as loud cheers erupted shortly after.

The soldiers I brought with me surround the palace acting as the courtroom, jeering and calling for the death of the sentenced individual.

"This is awful..."

Myla mutters beside me, and I completely agree.

Treating the loser of the war however you please is expected, but if you're going to sentence them to death anyways, it would have been better just to lop off their heads immediately.

"Please don't fall asleep. Everyone around us are important people with a Count ranking or higher."

"Oh great."

The trial continues, sentencing to death everyone from the relatives of the King to the people responsible for leading the army. All of them spat out curses as they were dragged away by the guards. I guess the sentence will be carried out right away.

“Looks like it’s almost done, hey Myla, what do you say you and me go to a nearby bar and have a cup or two?”

“...you’re probably planning to take me upstairs after, aren’t you.”

“I want to make love to you one-on-one every once in a while too.”

Pretending to chat secretly with her so that no one else could hear, I take her hand and place it on my crotch.

“You’re already hard?”

“I’ll use this to stir you up thoroughly.”

Despite being angry, Myla gives in.

“Next, we will hold the trial for the former King of Treia, Trisnea III.”

“ ..”

“So they postponed this case.”

Enough of this, just sentence them all to death and get this over with.

Line them all up and just yell “Death sentence”, there won’t be any other sentence anyways.

“I... I... didn’t do anything wrong. Isn’t war something normal!?”

“You have a responsibility for something other than war, a crime committed against the citizens. Firstly, you ruled harshly over the newly attained citizens of former Arkland, you induced rebellion, and committed the inhumane act of killing citizens!”

“That was... done without my knowledge...”

There’s no chance an excuse like that would work for a King.

“Next, you brought the flames of war to the capital, you abandoned the citizens you should be protecting and planned to escape yourself with only your followers, and as a result caused unnecessary sacrifices from both armies due to the delayed peace agreement! “

“Th-that is-! If I were to die or get captured, the Kingdom would perish and so I thought I could escape and have the people surrender...”

The Treian King is frail unlike the Magrado King. He is clearly afraid of death and has lost his mind.

“We have a witness for the actions committed by Trisnea III... here!”

One of the men brought by the guards stepped forward.

“Hey, hey, don’t tell me you brought a beggar for this.”

It was unknown where the heckling came from, but it really was exactly as described. With disheveled hair, an untrimmed beard and sunken eyes, the man who was brought in could only be described as a beggar at best and an insane person at worse if he wasn’t wearing formal clothing.

“Prime minister!? You were alive...”

“Order... you there, state your name and former status.”

The man glared not at the attorney general, but only at the former King of Treia when he squeezed out his answer.

“Anselm Dunois... Marquess from the Kingdom of Treia and the prime minister.”

“Umu, then explain the reason you have not received judgement here.”

“On the orders of the King, I cooperated with the Magrado army, but was defeated and injured. During the time I hid in a nearby village, the war was finished.”

“Fumu... so what are you here to testify about?”

“About Trisnea III’s despicable nature and brutality.”

“What did you say!?”

“Tell him.”

Marquess Dunois, who was muttering quietly before, suddenly took a deep breath.

“Trisnea III’s cowardly behavior is clearly not for the preservation of the nation but to protect himself. That’s because the fortune he had, which should have been only gold and jewels for war funds, was mostly giant paintings, antiques and other items unrelated to the preservation of the nation.”

“I see.”

King Alexandro, who stayed silent until now with a partial grin on his face while the other Magrado nobles were being thoroughly disparaged, finally opened his mouth.

“Moreover, while I was injured, he branded me a traitor for not being in the capital and killed my family... killing everyone, even my young grandson...”

Dunois faces the floor as he cries.

It was something which happened a year ago, but I do recall seeing a disgusting scene like that.

“Prime minister, is this not something you made up!? Do I even have to accuse you of lying!?”

“Your Majesty! This pathetic old man has no reason to lie!”

The one Dunois addressed as Majesty was not the Treian King, but the Goldonian King. Judging based on what was said, one would obviously want to be on Dunois’s side.

A King who forsook his country to save his family and his treasure versus a man who returned at the end of a war only to find his entire family killed and he himself labelled a traitor. A human’s natural reaction would be to sympathize with the latter.

“This coward!” “Someone who didn’t endure the hardships of a battle and calling his subordinate a traitor-!” “There’s no need for a trial. Just sentence him to death!”

The observing nobles hurled insults one after the other.

“I don’t know about that...”

“Is there something you find questionable?”

Myla looks somewhat displeased as I tilt my head in contemplation. She also seems to have believed what Dunois said and determined the King to be at fault.

“It’s true that his reasoning is sound and it’s a plausible story, but it sounds just like something you see in acted out in a play in theaters.”

It seems like a tragedy Nonna would enjoy, maybe she would be trembling in anger at this scene as well.

I don’t have proof, but it sounds fishy.

However, the attorney general and the others don’t seem to agree with me.

Or perhaps it was a scenario they already had written down. They exchanged a few words with the King and then handed out their judgement.

“Trisnea III’s unjustness and cowardice is evident! Thus, this court of law sentences this person who betrayed the trust of the nobles and misused his authority as King to death!”

“Y-you’re wrong! Dunois is lying! I am... I am... I am-! Nooo-! I don’t want to die! Someone, someone save me!!”

Unlike the Magrado King, the Treian King was pulled away kicking and screaming. Farewell, I doubt we’ll ever meet again.

“How unsightly, even to the very end...”

“No matter how unreasonable, this is what the fate of the defeated looks like.”

I don’t want to be on the losing side.

If worse comes to worst, I’ll take my women and run away to the ends of the earth. ...it just dawned on me that I would need a lot of carriages though.

After that, the escaped leaders of Treia also got judged one by one.

It happened at that moment, just when I was reaching my limits of staying awake and

I was starting to doze off.

“Therefore, you have not fulfilled your moral duty by failing to admonish the actions of the King while being royalty in close proximity and also enjoying the luxuries, granting you the death sentence...”

“Aah... oh please have mercy... this pitiful woman has no knowledge about the law. There was no longer anything which could be done, please spare at least my life...”

“Mother...” “Please have mercy...” “Uuuu...”

My eyes shoot open after I heard the voice of a pretty woman.
There was more than one too!

“Who are those girls?”

Myla looks at me, slightly flustered from my abrupt question.

“You really fell asleep!?!... They’re the wife and three daughters of the Treian King. Just like the others, they’ve been sentenced to death.”

My gaze shifts to the platform where I see a woman who looks to be in her mid 40’s. She has aged a certain extent and looks worn out perhaps due to anxiety, but she still has a mature charm about her.

Her daughters are quite beautiful, having inherited a slight reddish tint to their blond hair from their mother.

The eldest daughter appears to be in her mid 20’s and is beautiful even while she’s looking down in tears.

The second eldest daughter is probably in her early 20’s and has matured into a nice-looking woman, but looks a little feisty. Her body is trembling, probably trying desperately to suppress the terror she feels.

The third daughter is still an adolescent... around 16 or 17 years old. She’s bawling her eyes out.

“Then these four, former Treian Queen Consort Marceline and her daughters Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie, will be sentenced to de-...” “Objection!” “... What!?”

“Lord Hardlett!?”

Myla panics, but I can't just watch as four beauties get killed.

"L-lord Hardlett? "

I stood up suddenly so the attorney general sounds confused.

The King and Kenneth also seem flabbergasted.

Erich was the only one who facepalmed.

But I couldn't help myself from speaking out.

I'll just argue for the sake of arguing and sort things out somehow.

It seems I have the right to speak anyways.

"Just like before if the King is truly inhumane, should we not allow his wife and daughters to speak to that? No, he probably made sure his family didn't know about his cruel actions in the first place."

Seeing how this might be the last chance to save herself and her daughters, the Queen Consort Marceline nods greatly.

"Then the death sentence would be too excessive for something as trivial as fleeing the country. More so for women, who can't even fight."

Regardless of rank, abandoning one's country and running away is the lowest possible act for a man, but that is not the case if he just let his wife and children escape. It might not be praiseworthy for royalty to do so, but it isn't something punishable by death.

"W-well, that is... but you see..."

Based on the attorney general's nervousness, the earlier declaration from Dunois must all be part of a large script as well. When something foreign suddenly bursts onto the scene, he naturally gets flustered. Looking behind him, the King and Kenneth seem to be discussing something with each other.

"...why did he speak out for them?" "I don't know... I don't have much interaction with Lord Hardlett."

The nobles start whispering to each other.

Say whatever you want to say, I'll save these pretty women.

“Lord Hardlett, it might be as you said, but these individuals are royalty of an enemy nation. If left alone, it might cause unwanted disorder yet again.”

The King speaks out in the attorney general’s place.

“Please forgive me for arguing. But naturally, they would not be left in this city. They will be moved to the remote regions, have their family name taken away and will only live their lives as ordinary as mother and as ordinary children. These women no longer have any thoughts of revenge either...”

Glancing at Marceline, she hysterically shakes her head.

“Even if that may apply to the said people, Treia still has survivors. There is a chance those resistance groups will take these women away with them.”

Alright, this is perfect.

“Then I will take these individuals into my custody. I will take responsibility and monitor them, ensuring that they don’t do anything strange.”

This causes a stir amongst everyone around me.

“What? Why would you take on something so troublesome and yields no benefits?”

“Don’t tell me, have you been in contact with Treia?”

“Don’t tell me... the reason behind the war with Treia is because of Lord Hardlett.”

When I look over at the people who spoke out, the men hastily avert their eyes.

The King asserts unhappily.

“...I am unable to grasp your true intentions. Not being able to understand creates unnecessary doubts. Tell me your reason for taking these persons into your custody.”

“Many people died in this war. It would pain me to see any more death...”

The King narrows his eyes.

I’ve been asleep during the previous judgements so this excuse probably won’t fly.

The nobles who know about my reputation and are aware of the rumors about me also stare doubtfully at me. The me inside their minds probably treats human life as

nothing more than snot.

It's certainly true to a certain extent, but that's only for people outside my family and circle of acquaintances.

"...it might be one reason, but the real reason is-"

The gaze of the King and the other nobles focus on me.

Fine, I'll tell them. My real, unfiltered intentions.

"As you may have noticed, these women are gorgeous, and I want them at my fingertips even if it would put me in harm's way."

The air froze over.

"Gepuuuh! "

The Olga Federation ambassador who boredly watched the chain of events develop spit his tea out. He someone tries to keep up his appearance, but he can't seem to stop laughing.

The King and Kenneth stare vacantly while Erich holds his head with both hands and falls face-first onto the desk.

The nobles couldn't say a single word either.

"...Huhahaha, I see, women is it? These women are certainly stunning. I get it, you want to ravage them, that's classic. Hahahahaha!"

Seeing the King laugh openly, the nobles also start chuckling.

"Aah, I get it now." "It's true that Lord Hardlett is rumored to have an unrivaled love for women."

"I heard he has 100 women surrounding him in his territory." "That's a good enough reason for me." "The woman by his side is also his lover, huh..."

Uhh, I might have embarrassed myself a little.

"I get your reasons! Then, these persons will be placed in your care. They will not be permitted to be given any position or marry a person with a position. Further, they will not be allowed out of your territory. Got it?"

“I understand.”

Marceline seems to have mixed feelings, the face of the eldest daughter Stephanie brightens up, and the second eldest daughter Bridget glares at me. The third girl Felicie doesn't seem to have a clue what just happened.

“Now... kuku, shall we continue the trial?”

The King could not completely stifle his laughter and the Federation's ambassador beside him also continues laughing while staring at the floor. The mood in this room is pretty amicable now.

“...!! ...!?”

Myla screams softly while prodding my thigh and side.
Hahaha, please stop, you'll get me hard.

And so, the trial of the Treian camp is over and it's finally time the two idiot brothers Pablo and Hilario, and also Brutus get dragged out. Even though they barely advanced pass the borders, they still trespassed on the Goldonia Kingdom's land and was defeated by the Kingdom's army so they need to be treated similarly to the Magrado royalty...

“Umu, now I will be taking my leave.”

Before the trial begins, the King and Kenneth stand up. The ambassador from the Olga Federation also gets up from his seat and follows the King.
Oh, they have no absolutely no interest?

“Ku-!”

Laughter wells up within the ambassador again when he sees my face, prompting him to look down and away from me. What a rude fellow.

“Well then, Hilario Belze, Pablo Dalas, Meldus Brutus, the sentence for the three of you will be...”

“I-I only followed what my brother said!”

“I also... no, it was Brutus. He’s the one solely in charge.”

I don’t expect these guys to have a pretty ending at all. I have no expectations though, so I won’t be disappointed.

“This issue will be entrusted to Lord Hardlett. The Kingdom army’s losses, expenses and compensation will be paid from the confiscated assets. That’s it.”

Come on, he’s not even trying.

“As I thought, a country like Malt is practically non-existent to the King.”

“It’s more convenient for me this way though.”

I can’t imagine Celestina going up against the King or Kenneth. There’s nothing better for me than if they remain indifferent and let this issue slide.

“Well, shall we go home?”

“Are you going to... call on me before we go back?”

“Yeah, I’ll have some fun before my pants tear.”

“Geez! Indecent! Obscene!”

Even while shouting, Myla has a slight grin on her face.

We’ll have lots of fun – as I link arms with Myla and head outside, Celia stands imposingly in front of us with mucus dripping from her nose. It seems she waited out in the cold all this time. Irijina is also there, but she is completely unfazed. I guess she would be like that, idiots don’t catch colds.

I give a light kiss to the sulking girl.

But she doesn’t let me off with just that, slipping her tongue inside my mouth and swapping spit, exchanging a passionate kiss with me.

“Hey, hey... you’ve gotta be kidding me, right?”

“God damnit, a guy like you should take all your girls and get outta here!”

I realize my situation when the passersby curse at me.
With Myla around my arm, Celia kissing me, I also rub the ass of the hungry-looking Irijina.

We'll continue when we get back.

That Night

I sit alone on the sofa in the bedroom and enjoy a cup of alcohol. It was a high-grade alcohol prepared to welcome the ambassador from the Federation so naturally it has an exquisite taste.

Eventually, there was a soft knock on the door.

"It's Helvi. I've come as promised."

"Yeah, come in."

"Pardon me."

The black-haired woman who entered the room is called Helvi. It seems she was acting as Brutus's secretary, but because she had no social status and was confined with her superior during the time of the invasion, she didn't participate in any part of the plot and was acquitted.

Looking at her now, she's around 170 cm in height and is quite tall for a woman, which conversely means there will be a lot of asymmetry. Her body isn't strong and tough like Irijina's is. But she has a pretty face, which was why I made some time to see her when she wanted to meet me.

"So, what do you want?"

She has already been deemed not guilty and released. There shouldn't be anything else I need to do.

"I want to talk to you regarding His Excellency Brutus."

The hand bringing the cup of alcohol to my mouth stops moving.

“This is about His Excellency’s expulsion to the south.”

Helvi continues staring at me.

“Hilario, Pablo, Brutus – the three aforementioned will be deported permanently to a certain country in the south... should be what was said, right? Normally, their crime would be worth a death sentence, but Queen Celestina also personally appealed for their clemency. I don’t feel a thing for the brothers though.”

“And where is that certain country? I don’t believe Lord Hardlett is related to the various countries to the south, are you?”

“I can’t say. This expulsion is to sever ties.”

Tears overflow from Helvi’s eyes.

“I... am not that stupid. I know that their destination is the otherworld.”

“...”

I did tell Leopolt to judge them appropriately and deal with them on the way here. We can’t execute them in front of Celestina, but we can’t leave them alive either.

“His Excellency is everything to me! I beg of you! If you can somehow spare him... reconsider his sentence.”

“...it’s quite difficult. Those stupid brothers are really only unpleasant beings, and Brutus is really the one who can cause the most harm.”

“His Excellency only did it for the sake of the nation’s future! Now that he’s defeated, there’s no reason for him to throw the world into chaos!”

“You’re close with Brutus. But to me, he’s nothing but a rebel and I can’t trust him so easily.”

“No...”

“More importantly, about your future, if you’d like... hey, wait!”

Helvi starts stripping her clothes all of a sudden. She took everything off starting from her upper body and then following it with her lower body, then she falls to the floor and spreads her legs wide open, pointing her genitals in my direction. She delicately spreads her labia with her fingers and stretches them apart as far as possible, showing me even the insides of her vagina.

“I’ve heard Lord Hardlett has an unparalleled love for women! I don’t care if you use my body as your plaything! You can do anything to me, break me, kill me, I don’t care! That’s why, if you could somehow save him, save His Excellency, please.”

What an admirable woman. If she’s willing to go this far, I’ll have to reconsider. But before that.

“You sure about that? I’m really going to embrace you.”

“If you’ll spare His Excellency, then I don’t care.”

I refill the cup with alcohol and hand it to Helvi. She quickly realizes my intention and drains the liquid immediately.

“Let’s get in bed, we’ll continue talking there. Prepare yourself, you might never return to Brutus’s side.”

“Yes, I’m prepared.”

I also start to take my own clothes off.
I’ll have to hurry or my pants will tear.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 150,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 18,000. Lintbloom: 3000.

Troops Commanded:

Private Army: 8600

Assets: Calculating

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (pregnant wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (betrothed), Alma (just learned), Kroll (just learned), Melissa (lover), Maria (betrothed), Rita (pregnant head maid), Catherine (betrothed), Yoguri (pregnant Neo Neet), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital), Celestina (Malt's Queen), Monica (Lady-in-waiting)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude, Gilbard (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (exhausted domestic affairs official), Gido (recovering), Tristan (zzz), Claire & Laurie (Official Merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Marceline, Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie (Taken into custody)

Sexual Partners: 140, children who have been born: 31

Chapter 162

A Loyal Retainer's Heart

-Aegir POV-

Pursuing Helvi's naked body, I climb on the bed. I swiftly throw my clothes off and hug her close, causing her body to naturally stiffen slightly.

"Uu..."

"You're beautiful, now that it's come to this, you don't have to hold back."

"If you promise to save His Excellency's life, then I don't care what happens to me."

She's really in love with Brutus. Her body trembles at the touch of another man as she slowly tries to relax.

But since you're letting me embrace you, I'm not going to go easy. I dive into Helvi's crotch and place my mouth against her vagina to make love to her.

"Haaua! Ah, your tongue-... nnnh!"

Brutus isn't foolish and treats his women properly unlike Pablo. Helvi's genitals appear to be used quite a bit, is slightly darker in color and a little puffed up, but isn't damaged at all, reacting naturally from my caresses and gradually getting wet. It's been thoroughly developed.

I talk to the woman while licking her thighs, vagina and clitoris.

"Why are you going so far for this guy?"

"...His Excellency is my everything. If he wasn't there, I wouldn't be alive."

"So he means that much to you."

"That's why no matter what, I want His Excellency-... aahn! "

Just out of curiosity, why don't I listen to the story of how she first fell in love. It's a strange idea, but it might be nice to hear these things once in a while.

"I was born as the daughter of a knight in the rural regions. Five years ago in Biado... I was given a mission to accompany His Excellency Brutus as his secretary and-"

"What happened? Tell me quickly."

Helvi seems hesitant to speak so I lightly bite her clitoris.
After a shrill shriek, she starts talking again.

"...I worked for him normally during the first few... aahn! -months, but one day, he invited me to his room to drink with him, uugh! And that was when our lust collided."

In other words, she was violated when both of them were under the influence of alcohol. How impressive of Brutus.
Helvi wraps her legs around my head as I continue licking her vagina.

"What thin yet pretty legs."

I take my mouth away from her genitals and slowly draw my tongue from the base of her thighs to the tip of her toes.

"Auuu..."

She lets out a cute moan contrary to her appearance.
I'm almost at my limit.

"Turn your face to me."

I quickly prop her body up and steal her lips.

"Ah! Don't!"

She might not have wanted to give up her lips but it's already too late. My tongue infiltrates deep into her mouth, runs over her teeth and probes around for her tongue. She curls her tongue in a corner of her mouth to avoid me, but when I find it and prod her tongue, she eventually gives in and allows her tongue to get tangled with mine.

After swapping spit for a while, we separate and I stand in front of her with my erect cock thrust out.

“Next, you’ll be showing this guy some love.”

“...it’s big.”

Helvi’s eyes widen in surprise, so it seems I won in the dick size face-off.

“Is Brutus not big or something?”

“His Excellency has a large one too! I was crying while he made love to me as a virgin!”

“Except” – she adds.

“I-it’s not as ridiculously large as this...”

I smile, lightly holding Helvi’s head and pushing my dick forward. Her face appears conflicted but eventually her mouth opens and she crawls her tongue on my meat rod.

“Uu... that’s good.”

It seems she was properly taught how to use her tongue and how to make slurping noises. As a stand imposingly in front of her, she rubs my hips with her hands, closes her eyes and bobs her head back and forth. I am really starting to see how lovely this woman is.

“Nnh! Nnboh... uggghhuu!”

After servicing me for a while with her mouth, the woman inhales deeply to steel herself before instantly taking my cock deep into her throat.

“Hey... are you okay?”

You can clearly see the shape of cock bulging out from the woman’s throat.

If she’s even doing this to a man she met for the first time today, she must really want Brutus to be saved.

I’m sure she won’t be able to enjoy herself if she remains uneasy about that.

“I can see your resolve now. If you’re willing to sleep with me tonight as my woman, I’ll save that guy’s life.”

“Nnboh! You will!?”

She spits out my cock with great excitement.
So it actually went all the way into her throat.

“I don’t lie. But don’t expect any luxurious living conditions. “

“O-of course! Aah... Your Excellency... I’m so glad...”

Helvi sits down in front of me and cries, but our conditions haven’t been met yet.

“Well, let’s get to the main event.”

I push down the crying woman and she spreads her legs open wide. She’s a tall and slender woman, but her hole is developed enough. She wet enough as it is so there shouldn’t be any issues with me inserting my dick in now.

“You’re really big, aren’t you. It’s got all these veins around it and it’s so rugged. It’s gotten so dark from being covered in all the lewd juices... how many women have you violated with this thing...”

“You will be one of those women tonight too.”

“Ah, wait a minute.”

After saying that, Helvi lowers her neck, reaching around to unclasp her necklace, then wrapping it carefully with some cloth.

“What’s that?”

“It’s something His Excellency gave me. It was the day after... I offered him by virginity.”

It was as if the necklace was watching her and if she hid it carefully, she would be able to welcome me in with open arms.

Well, here I go then.

“Alright, it’s here, right? ... Sorah, it’s going in.”

I press my meat rod against the entrance of her vagina and push my hips forward. As the entrance of her hole gradually stretches open and just when I thought my thing was going to be swallowed, Helvi shifts her hips and my dick misses its target, sliding up onto her stomach instead.

“I-I’m sorry.”

“No, it’s fine. Here I go.”

Once again, I position my dick in front of her hole and prepare to penetrate her, but when I try again, the woman covers her face with her hands and cries silently.

“I-It’s fine! I’ll fulfill my promise if I sleep with you for one night, so please go ahead-!”

“...Nah, I’ll stop here.”

I’m not against taking another man’s woman, but I can’t get into the mood with her crying like this.

But the woman under me turns pale and clings to me.

“I-it’s not what you think! I’m not rejecting you. Please penetrate me!!”

Hearing someone beg to get fucked usually makes me happy, but she’s probably just scared I would change my mind and execute Brutus.

“Don’t worry, I’ll keep my promise. I’ll save him... just tell me how you really feel. You don’t want me to sleep with you, right?”

After hesitating a little, the woman speaks as if trying to gauge my feelings.

“...It’s not like I hate you, Lord Hardlett. It’s just I’ve dedicated this body to only His Excellency... and offering this hole belonging only to him to another man is scary.”

I am suddenly reminded that she might be looking at Brutus in the same way Celia looks at me. If I was going to be executed as well, Celia would probably do the same

thing. Now that I've thought about it this way, it's getting harder and harder to follow through with our condition.

"Then I'll let you off. But it'll be tough for me if this thing is left like this, so let me borrow your ass for a bit and allow me to release my seed."

Helvi lies on her stomach and I let my rod slide in between her asscheeks from behind.

"Of course... thank you... very much."

I make big but slow motions, sliding my member from her back down to her ass and back up. Her body has gotten way more relaxed than before when it seemed like I was pressuring her.

As I thought, she was considerably afraid of sleeping with another man and being theirs for one night.

"It isn't cheating as long as it doesn't enter your vagina."

"As long as I also approve... so I would be grateful if you pardon me with just this."

Whether she wanted to help me or whether she wanted to get it over faster, she matches my movements with her hips and grants me enough stimulation just from rubbing against her ass. Quite a bit of fluid leaks from the tip of my cock and makes her back and ass sticky.

"Alright, this should be good enough."

"Ah, are you going to cum?"

"Hm? No, this is just the beginning, look how much pre-cum there is and how wet you are. With this, I can probably..."

I shift my cock from the woman's raised hips to her hole... the one which won't be considered cheating.

"Eh!? What on earth are you-?"

"What do you mean? You're lending me your ass, right?"

“Don’t tell me-!! Such a filthy place-...!? Stop, that place is-!!”

I grab her buttocks firmly and fix her in place, then I sink my dick into her anus. Helvi squeezes her ass tight, but that’s futile resistance in the face of my cock. I drop my hips, careful not to break her, then scoop some of the love juices from her vagina and smear it over the opening. Finally, my dick slides in smoothly, inserting half its length into her anus.

“Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaah!!”

Helvi’s tall body bends backwards. But I get on top of her and press her against the bed, pushing the remaining half into her ass as well.

“Higgiiiiih!! My aaaasss!!!”

Helvi writhes in pain while screaming, or more like shrieking. But I made sure to be careful so I don’t think her ass got torn.

“Ooooooh... my ass... my ass hole is... aaaaaoooooooooh...”

“Heeey, are you alright? Did it tear?”

I check the area where I’m connected to her and it doesn’t look like there’s any heavy bleeding. It’s true her ass is spread as far as it can possibly go, though I’m sure she’ll be fine.

“Putting it, in my, ass, unbelievable, take it out, how could you do this!”

“Oh, so you never let Brutus use your ass before?”

“His Excellency, is not, that perverted, he wouldn’t, do something, like that.”

It seems she’s having trouble breathing.

“Is that so, sorry about taking your anal virginity then. But this hole won’t be considered cheating, so you can be at ease and enjoy yourself. I heard it’ll feel quite good.”

“Aggaaah...”

She looks unhappy, but there's nothing she can really do at this point when my dick is plunged into her ass up to the root. With great big motions, I bump my hips against her ass and repeatedly kiss her shoulder and neck.

At first, the insides of her ass were spasming and clenching down in pain, but gradually it loosens up and her insides start coiling itself around my dick.

Her screaming also turned into softer yelps, then into something in between a shriek and a moan, then finally she lets out a rather cute voice with every thrust I make.

"How is it? It actually feels good, doesn't it?"

"I don't know what you're talking about."

The woman buries her face into a pillow as I gently stroke her hair and enter my final spurt.

"It might hurt a little, but this is the end. Bear with it... uoooooooooh!!"

"Kyaaaaaaaaah! Aaaaa, aahn! Aaahn!"

Eventually, I really reach my limits and my built-up lust explodes with a last loud slam of my hips as I reach around to her front forcefully and grasp her breasts. I naturally turn my head up towards the ceiling and let out a deep grunt.

"Guooh!!"

"Aaah!"

I stop moving for a brief moment as I feel the intense sensation of ejaculation, then Helvi's body trembles as I inject a bucket-load of semen into her ass, accompanied by a loud rhythmic pumping sound.

"Even though you're not supposed to put it in there... what an incredible amount... so hooot..."

"Aah... that felt nice."

Losing my strength, I collapse on top of the woman. I thought about remaining like this and dozing off for a while, but-

“Uu... um, could you move please?”

I could feel a rumbling through my dick.

I have already experienced the result of pumping a woman's ass with lots of my seed. Moreover, absolutely no preparations were made, so I'm sure it won't just be my semen which comes jetting out.

“Please! I need you to leave for a while!”

Helvi shouts as droplets of sweat starts dripping from her body. But even if she were to put her clothes back on now and down the corridor... she probably won't make it. I pull my dick out and then place a tub in front of the woman who's trying desperately to dress herself.

“Are you telling me to-!?”

“I'll be watching closely. This is the finishing touch to our anal sex.”

She screams loudly, rejecting the idea, but even Helvi must know that she won't make it at this point. She takes the tub and plans to hide in the corner of the room, but I grab her arm and stop her.

“You're doing it here. Turn your ass this way.”

“Uwaaaaaahhn! You pervertttt!!”

This kind of thing isn't a fetish of mine, but it's kind of exciting. If I get my own girls to do this, they'll get depressed after all. Just think of this as making up for not using the other hole.

The Next Morning

“Ow.”

I wake up feeling a dull pain and open my eyes quick enough to catch the room door closing.

It looks like Helvi left as soon as it was morning. Well, the promise was only for one night, so that's expected.

Now that I look carefully, there are teeth marks left on the arm where the woman rested.

So she bit me.

I probably overdid it last night.

She really felt it in her ass and because of the final act of appreciation¹, she ended up crying until she fell asleep.

I guess I'll treat Brutus a little nicer.

When I got out of bed and stretched, I saw a pair of eyes staring at me.

It was Celia, who was peeking out her face halfway from behind the door.

"I just passed by a female whose entire body was covered with kiss marks."

"Is that so?"

"She was walking awkwardly. I definitely think it's because she was violated by a large cock."

"Maybe."

"Buu~"

"Come over, Celia, I'll show you some love too."

The air in Celia's puffed up cheeks slowly leaked out.

As expected, Celia's the best – she's soft and smooth, and her breasts are getting bigger. This might be an effect of those strange exercises she's secretly doing early in the morning.

-Third Person POV-

"Being in the same carriage as you makes me want to puke, Brutus."

“That’s right, two royals were chased out of their own country because of your ineptitude. You shameless bastard.”

“ ... ”

Three individuals – Pablo, Hilario and Brutus – were placed on a carriage made for long distances. The carriage was only minimally decorated, which might seem luxurious to a commoner, but is not enough to satisfy the likes of royalty.

“Hmph, this banishing to the southern countries. I don’t know which country it will be, but I’m going to give you an appropriate punishment when we get there. You better prepare yourself.”

“Don’t think you’ll die peacefully in bed, you disloyal son of a bitch.”

“ ... ”

Brutus remains silent in the face of the two royals continuous onslaught of abuse. He knew that any excuses or rebuttals would be meaningless.

He knew that there was no destination for him from the start – this was just a journey to death.

“Letting Celestina off the hook is like piling shame on top of shame!”

“In the first place, letting a mere Count ride with royalty like us is fundamentally wrong.”

“Haa.”

“I wanted my final journey to be calm.” – Brutus mutters to himself.

But just before the carriage was about to depart, a soldier calls out to him.

“Meldus Brutus-dono, get off.”

“Hm?”

Brutus descends from the carriage wondering what else could happen at this point in time.

“Haha, as I thought, you’re going to be executed here.”

“A suitable punishment, I thought it was strange how you were going to be treated the same manner as us.”

Ignoring the verbal abuse thrown at him from behind, Brutus continues forward to see a new carriage and his secretary Helvi waiting for him.

“Helvi? What is going on?”

“Your Excellency! Oh, Your Excellency~...”

Helvi jumps into the man’s chest. The soldiers prompt the befuddled Brutus onto the new carriage and Helvi follows after him.

“Where is this carriage headed?”

“It’ll go to Rafen first, then it’ll head to Lintbloom.”

“...why?”

His journey to death was halted and his destination changed. But he doesn’t know the reason.

“Helvi... you.”

Brutus lowers his gaze to the secretary he made into his lover and sees several marks on her neck and shoulder area. Those are marks clearly left behind by a man’s mouth, plus her hips are also wobbling unsteadily.

The suspension of his death sentence, the marks on Helvi’s body, and the fact Lord Hardlett – who holds the power of his life or death – is extremely fond of women. The answer would be reached once you connect all those things.

Brutus hugs Helvi tightly.

“You... did you save me?”

“Your Excellency... if you aren’t with me, I can’t-, I can’t do anything.”

The two of them accompany each other and climb onto their carriage. And so Pablo and Hilario’s carriage and Brutus’s carriage sped off in separate

directions.

“Your Excellency, it’s true that I used my body to plead Lord Hardlett for your clemency. But... I didn’t let him use this hole. This place still belongs to you, Your Excellency!”

“Enough with this ‘Excellency’ stuff, I’m a nobody now. However, you did well to get Lord Hardlett to let you off without that.”

He tilted his head in confusion, knowing that Lord Hardlett would have wanted everything being the womanizer he is.

“W-well, yeah. You know... I sorta figured something out...ahaha...”

Helvi presses against her ass while speaking in ambiguous terms.

There’s no way she could say that the person violated her ass and then watched as she excreted the contents of her stomach.

“But it’s still unpleasant for me to have another man touch my woman. I’ll make love to you like a raging fire today.”

“O-Of course! By all means, Your Excellency, please use your big cock to pound me to death!!”

“You saved my life after all. I’ll embrace you however you want.”

“T-then... from behind as you bite my ear lightly...”

The two of them started having sex quietly yet passionately despite remaining in captive.

-Aegir POV-

Trisnea, Former Royal Palace: Conference Room

“Then I’ll get straight to the point and ask you. The Federation... what does your nation want?”

The King inquires.

There are six people in this room including me: The Federation's ambassador and fleet admiral, the King and Kenneth, Erich and myself.

The ambassador and fleet admiral are straight-faced while Erich and Kenneth have tense looks. I'm trying to stifle a yawn.

Helvi's ass yesterday was pretty amazing.

Imagining how to develop her virgin ass also gives me this feeling of superiority.

"If you desire land, then the Magrado region and the port city..."

Cutting Kenneth's words short, the ambassador opens his mouth to respond.

"No, my nation has no desire for territory. Deploying our fleet this time was ultimately for their punishment, not so that we could become allies."

"Then... what do you want?"

"We seek only the compensation for the sunken ship and cargo and funds for the bereaved families. It would normally and logically be paid by Magrado, but they already no longer exist after all."

The way her ass clenched down on me as I plunged inside felt like my dick was about to be torn off, but then it slowly got used to me, coiling around my dick as if it was trying to milk me.

"Then how would you like the confiscated assets of Magrado to be distributed?"

"I want as much of it in gold as possible... but jewellery fluctuates in price. I don't mind it as it is now."

"And the share?"

"Considering our fleet's unexpected contribution to the war, I would say 40% instead of half."

"40% you say!? " "That is rather..." "Fumu..."

It wasn't just 40%, 100% of my dick went inside Helvi's ass. Ejaculating when it's in all the way to the root is something out of this world, I might want to ask Carla or Catherine to let me use their ass when I get back, no it'll probably feel more immoral to dig into Mel's ass in front of her daughters.

"I don't intend to seem arrogant towards Goldonia. That's why I'll only ask for 40%. I know this is supposed to be kept a secret, but my nation has asked me to get as large a sum as possible and I can't compromise for any amount lower than 40%."

It would seem the margin for negotiation is quite slim.

"Don't you think this is a rather cheap price to pay to borrow the strength of my fleet?"

This was the first time the fleet admiral spoke up.

Unlike the ambassador, his tone was rough and he didn't seem too fixated on niceties.

"However, you have only participated in the war against Magrado, it would be unfair for you to take a share of the assets brought by the Treian nobles. If that were to happen, further detailed discussions would be necessary too. I'll accept your proposal of 40%, Kenneth, fill the ambassador in about the details."

"I'm glad these discussions proceeded so smoothly and peacefully, King Alexandro."

"Our nations are on friendly terms after all."

The King and Kenneth remain smiling, but Erich seems to have mixed feelings.

He must be annoyed how 40% of the reward was taken away after just a few one-sided bombardments on their part.

But there is no way Goldonia could oppose the Federation. Although the Kingdom has grown, Goldonia is still greatly inferior to the Federation in terms of technology and national power. Goldonia would need to invest ten years' worth of their tax just to construct the giant three-layered castle walls which White City has.

The King might not be feeling calm internally then.

Not letting their feelings show in their expressions just proves how proficient the King and Kenneth are at scheming.

It doesn't really mean much to me so there's nothing I need to hide though.

With the serious negotiations settled and conversations now devolving into gossip, the ambassador makes his way to me.

“You are Lord Hardlett... I assume? Did you find the beauties of Treia appealing?”

Hahaha, I have yet to taste them.

I’ve checked how they were doing, but the mother and child are still nervous and trembling in fear.

I have to get them to calm down first.

“First I’ll have to transplant them in my own garden, then I’ll enjoy them when they start blooming beautifully.”

“The parent and children, have you tasted it yet?”

“They haven’t bloomed enough yet, plus there’s a smaller flower which I intend to nurture carefully. Once all of them blossom, it might be nice to enjoy the flower garden in its entirety.”

The ambassador laughs while the fleet admiral who didn’t show up to the trial tilts his head.

The King and Kenneth also laugh wryly.

It feels like I’ve become somewhat of a sex pundit recently.

In the end, the conference determined the splitting and distribution of Magrado’s assets between Goldonia and the Federation and to the royalty and the nobles who participated.

Moreover, although we would have to wait until it’s officially announced during the ceremony in Goldonia’s capital, Erich and Kenneth will be promoted to Marquess and I will be promoted to Margrave. Compensation is also given in correspondence to our achievements in war, but the King proposed something special to me.

“I can grant you additional territory in exchange for the compensated funds if you would like, you can use the port city of Magrado and its surrounding region as a base for trade...”

“No thank you, unfortunately I have my hands full ruling over the land I already

possess and I would not be able to manage another region especially one so detached from my domain.”

“Is that so, I guess you would know about it having stepped foot in Magrado yourself.”

It might seem like abundant new territory at first glance, but their entire population is oozing with hostility towards Goldonia. That feeling would be exacerbated if they knew their King has been executed. A great deal of time is needed before they can be ruled over.

“I just thought you would be able to handle it, not because of any other hidden intentions, so don’t think ill of me. I have other ideas too.”

“No, it’s the truth when I said I’m currently struggling with my own territory.”

“You’re ruling over your domain quite well. There are no uprisings and harvest tax is high. I thought you were a man who only shone on the battlefield, but you’re an excellent feudal lord as well.”

It’d be better to direct those words at Adolph.

“That reminds me, I was engaged in a separate matter at the time but is that incident with the Malt Kingdom dealt with?”

“Yes, I settled the matter using my own discretion following the results of the trial.”

“I see, but they were rather foolish to even intrude on your land like that. It’s as if a hare challenged a giant bear.”

After the King laughed for a moment, he drew me in close so he could whisper in my ear.

“By the way, in regards to the women from Treia, I hear the Queen Consort is already 46. Are you really going to... sleep with her?”

“Of course, I don’t mind older women at all.”

“...what a dauntless man. I recognize that even I am no match for you in terms of manliness.”

In the end, the conversation with the King also devolved into talks of sex and women. Finally, I get to go home.

It might be nice to have one big orgy with the girls in the mansion and the annex.

If Nonna's lactating now, it might be nice to try squeezing her breasts.

Leah must be happy for having followed me all the way until now.

As I was wandering about the city thinking about buying something from a food stand for lunch, someone called out to me in surprise.

"Mr. Captain!?"

I turn around to find a woman carrying a child while shopping. She looks familiar.

"Ooh, long time no see."

She's one of the street prostitutes in Trisnea who I've slept with many times before. Right now, she's wearing some neat but pretty clothes.

"A lot of things happened since then... the son of a merchant family fell in love with me at first sight and asked me to be his wife."

How wonderful, that's the best outcome for a prostitute, isn't it?

"This kid... take a look."

"Hm, so you gave birth to a child."

"Doesn't he look like you, captain? Here look, his nappy is so tight because his thing is so big."

"..."

"Wait here for a bit."

The woman rushes off in a hurry and then returns not long after.

"I left the child with a servant. Now, come with me."

The woman pulls me by the hand and takes me in the direction of an inn.

“Hey, hey, aren’t you someone’s wife now?”

“I’m extremely grateful to my husband and I certainly love him but... it’s impossible to forget about the captain-sama’s big dick. As soon as I met you, look...”

After confirming there wasn’t anyone looking, she flips her skirt up.
Love juices were dripping down her thighs as if she wet herself.

“My husband slept with me yesterday too. Plus, he has black hair, so it shouldn’t be a problem. Please inject lots of your seed inside, ‘kay?”

Spreading your seed is also one of man’s greatest duties.
I’ll award her with a healthy child, for her husband’s sake too.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 150,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 18,000. Lintbloom: 3000.

Troops Commanded

Private Army: 8600

Assets: Calculating

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (pregnant wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (betrothed), Alma (sex beast), Kroll (sex beast), Melissa (acting as a male), Maria (betrothed), Rita (pregnant head maid), Catherine (betrothed), Yoguri (pregnant Neo Neet), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude, Gilbard (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (♂), Tristan (z), Claire & Laurie (Official Merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Marceline, Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie (Taken into custody)

Other Country:

Celestina (Queen of Malt), Monica (lady-in-waiting), Claudia (Pregnant pig), Clara

Sexual Partners: 140, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 163

New Conditions of a Country

-Aegir POV-

“This is Rafen. It isn’t as prosperous as Trisnea, but try to bear with it.”

After settling things like the promotion of rank and the receipt for the list of rewards, we were finally able to return to Rafen. The four Trisnean royals remained wary of me and the others while timidly checking out the city on the carriage.

“So where was Rafen again?”

“But this vastness...”

“The roads and the houses are all arranged so neatly...”

The four of them probably pictured Rafen as some unbelievably primitive land far off in the remote regions. They seem surprised at how unexpectedly big the place is. With that said though, Trisnea isn’t just the capital of the city but also the central hub for trade where nobles and rich merchants can be seen walking around in resplendent outfits. Compared to Rafen’s population, which primarily consists of commoners, this city’s splendor is significantly inferior.

“Hiih!”

Marceline shrieks sharply and jumps aside in surprise.
I groped her ass from behind.

“You don’t want it?”

“N-no, I’ll bear with it. For my daughters...”

The mother closes her eyes and bites on her lips as she sticks her ass out a little more. Her daughters also stare at me, worried for their mother.

“I guess I’ll stop here. Just take your time and get used to this city, I’ll call you up again

when I see another chance.”

After saying that, I turn the other way and look out the window.
Marceline drops her hips in a slump and sighs in relief behind me.
It seems like I’ll have to melt her heart a little more.

The people of the city welcome us as we return and my girls also rush out to greet us.

“Aegir-sama, got pregnant! Finally got pregnant!!”

Nonna jumps out and buries her head in my chest, pressing her entire body against me.

The way she said it makes it seem like I’m the one who got pregnant.
Pushing out a baby from the ass isn’t the most pleasant thing for either of us I’m sure.

“Go ahead and touch it.”

I gently rub Nonna’s stomach on top of her dress.
So this slight bulge means my kid is in there.

“What do you think? It’s incredible, right!?”

As I exchange a kiss with the slightly aroused Nonna, her giant breasts get squeezed against my chest. We separate from each other and Nonna wobbles unsteadily from the blood rushing to her head, though she is quickly supported by three female attendants.

“So you have three attendants waiting on you.”

“It would be quite serious if something unexpected happens after all.”

“Even if you didn’t do that, the child will come out when the time is right.”

Shocked faces, cynical faces – it’s been so long since I’ve seen my girls.
I purposely abstained from sexual activities on the way here from the capital.
I’m sure I’ll have a tough battle today.

“Umm...”

The neglected Marceline and three girls look over at me with puzzled expressions.

“You’ll be staying here starting today. Let me know if you need anything.”

“The four of us in this detached villa... so cramped.”

“Bear with it Felicie. We’re being confined... we can’t ask for anything luxurious.”

“Plus, I’m sure there will at least be bedrooms, a living room, and a dining room. There might not be a flower room though.”

“No way! I can’t look at the roses every day then!”

“...Sorry to burst your bubble but those girls and I live there too. You’ll be given personal rooms but the dining area, bath and living room are all shared.”

The four of them look at each other.

“Ah God, why have you allowed for me and my daughters to suffer such hardships...”

“And who are these people?”

Nonna asks anxiously.

She seems to have figured out from their appearance and behavior that they aren’t like the girls I typically bring back with me.

“They’re the Treian Queen Consort and her daughters, who were going to be executed. I felt bad for them so I brought them with me.”

“ ... ”

Nonna and the other girls shriek in surprise.

“R-royalty!? Why did you bring royalty... nevermind, don’t tell me. I’m sure you’re just going to lay your hands... no, your cock on them again!”

I haven’t slept with any of them yet.

“Don’t make such a fuss about it. More importantly, you must be thirsty, could someone bring us water?”

I request the maid beside me to bring water to me, Celia, and the other four girls.

But the maid bows lightly and steps away.
Did she not hear me?

“Get some water for everyone.”

I grab another maid and ask again.

“Most certainly, master.”

What a cute voice – I’ll embrace her in the near future.

“I apologize for the wait.”

However, the maid only brought enough water for two people.

“Hey, come on, I asked for six...” “Then, if you would excuse me, master, Celia-sama.”

The maid has a strained smile on her face as she greeted Celia and I, then she quickly runs off.

“What’s going on?”

Looking again at the servants, I can see the ones facing Marceline and her daughters have very evident hostility behind their eyes.

Felicie, the youngest daughter, fearfully clings to Stephanie, the eldest daughter. The second eldest daughter Bridget shouts “what do you want?” to try and act tough, but her legs are trembling.

“Crap. I forgot.”

“Now that I think about it!”

There were only a few residents who originally lived in Rafen from the beginning. A large majority of them came from other regions. In particular, many of the people escaped here after being oppressed by Treia and losing their relatives. After hearing of the lineage of these women, there’s no way the servants could remain calm.

“Sebastian.”

“Yes, master.”

“I plan to make these women mine eventually. I don’t want to put too much of a burden on them.”

“Understood. I’ll make sure the personnel who takes care of the ladies are born and raised in Goldonia.”

As expected of a reliable butler.

“If it’s a room on the east side of the mansion, they should be able to eat and bath without crossing paths with the servants in the hallway.”

It seems Sebastian will make the necessary arrangements after.

“Uuuu...”

I lightly hug Marceline, who is curled up with her frightened daughters as if protecting them from the hostile gazes of the servants.

“It was my fault for not considering this. Don’t worry, you’ll eventually become my women. I’ll protect you.”

I look up and glance at the servants.

“I understand your anger, but these girls aren’t Treian royalty anymore. Treia has already fallen into ruin. I plan to make all of them my women and plant my seed in them. I won’t tell you to welcome them with open arms, but could you not persecute them?”

After a little commotion from the servants, most of them agreed. However, a portion of them, especially the ones whose relatives were killed, wouldn’t treat them kindly at all.

Then, a maid in her 30’s came up and whispered to me.

“My daughter was killed by a Treian soldier. Please leave me in charge of cleaning up the floor when you’re going to sleep with them. Then, please make them scream as you rape them with all your might right in front of me! “

“Hey, hey, I won’t do something so horrible... but I’ll definitely present them in an extremely embarrassing state.”

After agreeing to her strange request, the maid leaves with a satisfied look on her face. Even though the four women knew they’re going to be violated, they must have felt they had no one else to rely on and grabbed onto my hand or clothes as they followed me. At this rate, it probably won’t be long until they open up their bodies to me.

For now, I’ll have to work hard in other areas to help them feel comfortable. It isn’t anything shameful to get a girl to like you because you want their body after all.

Night

“Ahaa...”

Carla, who earnestly swung her hips until the end, finally lost consciousness and collapsed. Looking down from the extra large bed made for orgies, there were seemingly an endless amount of female corpses lying on the floor. The room is filled to the brim with the intense heat produced from lots of sex, so I shouldn’t have to worry about the girls catching a cold even though they’re lying naked on the floor.

(Ahee...)

Casie also climaxed and is drifting in midair with a slovenly face.
Ah, she got blown away through the window opened for ventilation...

“Master...”

The drooling Leah clings to my hips as I look around, finding Melissa, who is barely managing to stay conscious. She looks incapable of doing anything besides rolling over and spreading her legs though.

“It feels like forever since I’ve returned to being a girl.”

“You’ve been acting as the male for the others, haven’t you?”

As requested, Catherine was pounded by me and the dildo-strapped Melissa simultaneously. The double penetration attacked both her asshole and vagina, causing the lewd Catherine to faint in just 30 minutes.

“But you see...”

Melissa struggles to move her body, but manages to bring the dildo she has in front of me. Then she lowers herself down to my drooping dick, takes it in her mouth, and gets me hard again.

“As I thought, the size is completely different.”

“What are you referring to?”

“This dildo, it was supposed to be made to replicate the shape of Aegir-san’s dick in the summer... but the length and thickness have changed again. As expected, your dick is still getting bigger?”

“Is that so?”

“It’s getting darker in color... and it’s more veiny, how much more fiendish is it going to get?”

“Then let’s make it disappear.”

I press Melissa down and insert my dick inside her.

“Uuuu!”

Melissa groans, and at that moment, the door swings open and Nonna comes into the room.

“Ooh, you’re here. Your stomach is still small, but we can still use the ass...”

“Absolutely not! On the off chance something happens during the act, it would be a disaster! More importantly, I’ll be sleeping here too, okay? I can’t be your partner, but it’s been too long after all.”

The servants carried a moveable bed with them.

Their eyes widened in shock as they felt the heat and smelled the pungent scent of semen in the room.

“Sleeping in the same bed... is dangerous, I guess.”

“Yes, it wouldn’t be good if somebody stepped on my stomach.”

Nonna was finally able to get pregnant so she’s extremely sensitive to the point of oversensitivity when it comes to the child in her belly.

I get into the cowgirl position with Melissa and continue chatting with Nonna.

“I’m glad, you finally have a child.”

“Yes, this is because Aegir-sama... and everyone else helped.”

Based on the period when she got pregnant, it should be from the time we had that intense sex in the bathroom. This child was possible due to everyone’s cooperation.

“You’ll be staying in the mansion for a while, right?”

“I wonder about that. I don’t think there will be any more wars in the near future, but God only knows what will happen.”

“I want to stay with you while you’re here as much as possible.”

“Hahaha, I’ll make sure I’m here when you’re giving birth.”

“Thank you very much, I love you. Aegir-sama.”

A sweet, loving atmosphere surrounds this husband and wife.

“Umm... it’s great you two get along, but Aegir-san’s cock is still in me, you know?”

Hm, this is the perfect chance. I hand Nonna the dildo that rolled beside Melissa.

“You can use this and ram it in her ass.”

“Eh?”

“Eeeeh-!?”

Nonna looks confused while Melissa panics.

“This thing must be fun, Melissa normally puts in a lot of effort when she uses this. This is payback.”

“What do you intend to pay back!?”

“Eeh, but...”

I shift myself towards Nonna close enough she could reach me while remaining in the cowgirl position. I grab Melissa’s butt cheeks and spread them apart.

“Now, go on and thrust in there. The dildo’s already soaking wet, so it should be okay.”

“There’s no way I can handle two thick things stabbing me! No way... something like that...!”

Melissa just saw how the remarkably lewd and highly resistant Catherine climaxed and passed out because she was swallowed by the overwhelming pleasure, so she’s slightly afraid.

“Why not, nobody will complain if you end up wetting yourself.”

“Is this really okay?”

Nonna’s also getting strangely aroused and her face is now becoming a little flushed.

“Yeah, just shove it in there all at once. “

“Uu...”

Melissa prepares herself by grabs the sheets and stuffs them in her mouth. She already anticipates letting out an incredible moan.

“Well, don’t mind if I do then...”

Nonna takes the dildo and approaches the place I'm connected to Melissa.

"Here I go! Ei!"

In one vigorous thrust of her hips, Nonna pushes the dildo inside.
Let's see what face Melissa makes as she moans in pleasure...!!

"Guwaaaaah!!"

"Eh? Aegir-san?"

"It's in!"

Nonna thrust the dildo in an ass, but that ass belonged to me. I let my guard down, so the entire length went inside. It feels like that thick dildo is tearing my ass apart, prompting me to unconsciously let out a tremendous groan and also leak out my seed.

"Kyaa! It's spraying out... so much of it!"

"Gaaaah! No-nonna, pull it out! Pull it out quickly!"

"Eeh, wha-? I can't pull it out, ei! This thing-!"

As Nonna moves around trying to pull the dildo out of my ass, I reflexively push my own hips up, causing my dick to penetrate the entrance of Melissa's soft womb.

"Kyaaaah—-!!"

Melissa falls over and her eyes roll back from the sudden vigorous thrust while the semen I thought which emptied my balls continues to inflate Melissa's stomach.

"OOooohh....."

"Got it, it's out! "

I can't think straight anymore.

"I, I see... well, I'm... gonna sleep."

I close my eyes and nod off while remaining connected to Melissa, trying to forget the pain and humiliation from having my ass violated.

“Huh? Did I make a mistake or something?”

Nonna remains clueless until the end – I’ll thoroughly ravage her ass after her child is born. She better be prepared.

The next day, I slathered some ointment on my slightly torn asshole. Celia seems to have misunderstood when she saw me walking around while covering my ass.

“Who was the one who dug into Aegir-sama!? Kroll, is it you!?”

“Eh? Dug?”

“Even if you did swing that way, I believed you would be the giver, who would have thought you would be the receiver! Who was it, was it Leopolt-san!? Or maybe it was Adolph-san!? Spit out the name of the man who did this!”

This is a little ridiculous, but this kind of ‘peace’ isn’t bad.

Pretending I didn’t see Celia yelling, I go over to rub Nonna’s breasts as she’s drinking tea relaxingly. A moment later, Adolph comes over with an armful of documents.

“Hey, long time no see... you look horrible.”

The guy has very pronounced bags under his eyes.

“Yeah... the person who’s handling the winter tax for the mine and everything from each area’s domestic affairs to the governors’ reports is me after all... in addition, I have to determine a rough estimate for the spring head tax or else people will try to deceive me.”

“Sounds like a lot of work. Are you sleeping properly?”

“It just occurred to me. The money I’m working to death to aggregate is all going to Hardlett-sama, right?”

“Well yeah, it’s the tax from my territory after all.”

“And then Hardlett-sama will give that money to women and your wife will buy some shiny objects.”

“I can’t deny that.”

“Then doesn’t that mean I’m actually working so your women can buy fancy things...”

“Adolph, aren’t you just tired?”

“...maybe you’re right.”

“Besides, take a look.”

I pull Adolph outside. Rafen appears the same as usual. But it’s clearly expanded more than before, there are more people around and more houses built.

“This is the city you built. Sure, there are criminals, orphans and guys swamped with debt, but most of the people are smiling.”

“Haa.”

“It’s the same outside the city too. I’ve gotten more money because of your ability but at the same time, I think the citizens are more well off.”

It isn’t a lie.

I didn’t really raise the tax rate higher than usual either. In fact, it should be lower than most rates in territories that other nobles own, meaning the increase in income should allow the commoners to live more comfortably than before.

“That’s how it is. Don’t overthink things too much and do it like you enjoy it. I’m heading out for a bit.”

“Please wait.”

Adolph stands in my way just when I was about to head to the brothel district.

“I’ve cheered up a bit from the chat with Hardlett-sama. So please look over the income statement for the winter.”

“Give that stuff to Celi-” “No! Look over it right now!”

Telling me that when he’s got sunken eyes and bags under his eyes makes him seem more forceful. He usually appears weak and frail, but now that he’s pressing me so insistently, I have no choice but to read the document.

“It’s just the tax revenue, right? Then this isn’t really urgent, is it.”

“It isn’t only that, I’ve also spent the entire night compiling the sales of the looted goods, and the wages and bonuses for the soldiers. If you don’t give your approval for this, I won’t be able to make a budget in the future, so please check it. Hurry... come on, quickly!”

Adolph is acting strange from his lack of sleep.

“Alright, I get it... I’ll postpone my trip to the brothels.”

I reluctantly spread out the documents given to me.

Where did I put my seal again... aah, I wanted to give this to Celia.

Income

Mine Tax	24, 000 gold
Trade	6, 000 gold
Wheat Sales	20, 000 gold

Rewards	20, 000 gold
Spoils of war	30, 000 gold

Total Income: 100, 000 gold

Expenses

Rafen Mansion Maintenance	2, 000 gold
City Guards Maintenance	2, 000 gold
Labor	5, 000 gold
Nonna’s Expense	1, 000 gold

Troop Wages, Bonuses (including compensation for bereaved families)	54, 000 gold
---	--------------

Military Campaign Expense	16, 000 gold
Total Expenses:	80, 000 gold
Net Income	20, 000 gold

“Heeh... It’s in the black now.”

The amount of reward money I received was comparatively less than the amount awarded to the soldiers and military expenses so I prepared myself for a big loss.

“Miners were gathered in Lintbloom and the amount of material unearthed suddenly increased. Another factor was the higher price of iron, the most essential material in wars... and also the wheat originating from that place has been mostly sold off. The war is finished now though, so the price of wheat should gradually lower.”

The only person amongst us who really understands how the market price moves and the current state of the market is Adolph. Claire might be more knowledgeable, but she acts with her own interest in mind, so I can’t fully rely on her.

“Is there anything else you want to point out?”

“Trade has also increased. I think we used fewer carriages in the war too.”

“Smoking the meat from those black beasts is also quite popular, but we can probably load the raw meat onto horses and let it be used immediately if it’s during the autumn to winter period. This stuff is also valued extremely high amongst the nobles in Goldonia.”

“Well it’s still pretty expensive here.”

According to a conversation I had with Claire a while ago, she told me the price was calculated based on one person getting eaten for every three beasts slain. At first, it was a 1:1 ratio but now that bowguns, spears and armor are being supplied, a team of hunters specialized in taking down those black beasts was formed, improving the rate considerably.

Just thinking about hunting and eating a beast which ate a person makes me lose my appetite, so I’ll stop here.

“It increased this much just from the meat?”

“No, that product is available only for a limited time, but farming tools and other metal products are slowly being delivered too. We are still in the trial process for sending those items so the amount of goods shipped out is relatively smaller and it won’t generate much profit yet... in any case, we possess high quality iron and steel. I believe those things will eventually become heavily exported products.”

“That’s good.”

“However, we are required to pay the tax for the mine to the royalty this winter...”

Adolph glances at me.

No matter how much we work hard here, it would all be for naught if we are heavily taxed.

I’m the only one who can negotiate with the royalty.

“It won’t be a problem. The royalty believes the mine is still small. The tax should be held at 10,000 per year at the very most.”

Currently, we’re making close to 100,000 every year in profits from the mine. If we’re just paying one tenth of that, there’s no reason to be concerned.

Adolph also pats his chest in relief.

“So now, I have something to consult you about...”

“Hm?”

“In the spring, I would like to conduct a large-scale development of the area towards the south when the weather gets better. There will be major differences compared to the surroundings of Rafen and population will move around from within our territory. Naturally, it will incur a substantial cost, but our financial situation has gotten more stable, and our flood control and cultivation will directly increase our revenues quickly.”

What a guy – Even though it would mean increasing his own workload by further developing the area, he’s still willing to proceed. The commoners are blessed to have such a man on their side.

"I don't mind. Feel free to use as much gold as we have, I'd rather that than let it build up around me."

"Thank you very much... so is there anything else?"

"Let's see, I don't think so."

"...isn't there anything you want me to order for you?"

"No."

I'll pretend I didn't notice Adolph pointing that one part out specifically. Protecting your wife is a husband's duty after all.

I press my seal on the document to indicate my approval and shove the papers back at Adolph insisting everything is ultimately in order. Adolph sighs and gathers the documents before leaving.

I tell him to hurry and get some sleep but all I get is a tired, weak response. I'm sure there will be a pile of trouble left for me if he dies.

"Have you finished?"

"..."

Taking Adolph's place is Leopolt.

"You have something to say to me too?"

"Yes. It is of the utmost importance."

Leopolt spreads open a map and shows me an unfamiliar land with an unknown name... is this the southern nations?

"I performed my own analysis on the information gathered by the spies. I don't know if it matches up with reality, but I need Lord Hardlett to make a decision."

It's not a good idea to ask me to think.

I'll just accept your opinion without question so hurry up and spit it out.

“There are four southern nations on the other side of Goldonia’s borders... to be more accurate, three nations and a city state.”

“A city state?”

Before I knew it, Celia pops her head out from under my arm. As expected of her to not miss these kinds of conversations. Myla also shows up.

But there is one person missing.

“Someone call Tristan over here... no, don’t call him, just drag him here.”

That guy definitely won’t come unless you dragged him.

Eventually, Tristan grudgingly shows up while sighing and the conversation resumes.

“Firstly, among the nations directly adjacent to Goldonia, Malt is practically a vassal state. It’s fine to ignore them.”

“That’s true.” “Agreed.” “Fuaah-...”

They’re so mean to say that even though I’m currently protecting Celestina.

“Next is the city state... they’re quite small with an estimated force of less than 10,000 and there shouldn’t be any more than 50,000 even if it’s larger than initially predicted. Just like its name suggests, it’s a city which has become a single nation and they’re just scattered around in the area. They’re located at the base area of the North Teries and Teries River.”

“Here? It’s close to Trisnea... and they’re also controlling the river’s upstream. Do they have a navy?”

“There are nations with a powerful navy in their cities. But they won’t be a threat to us.”

“Why is that?”

“Each city might have a trained and powerful army, but they are ultimately just small individual countries and we shouldn’t have anything to fear. It’s possible for them to

form an alliance with each other temporarily when they get attacked by a foreign enemy, but there is also conflict between nations so I can't say for sure they have a friendly relationship."

"In other words, they won't be able to cooperate with each other?"

Celia leans her body forward. Her cute ass is swaying a little bit.

"Anyhow, the government in each city is all over the place too, ranging from republicanism to monarchy and theocracy to autocracy. As long as nothing drastic happens, it will be hard for them create an allied force, and they shouldn't have much interest in the outside world since they're used to being self-sufficient."

I see, then it should be fine if we rush in first.

"So we're safe for the time being." "Our territory was never connected to the borders anyway."

"Zzzzz uwaah!!"

Myla and Celia nod in approval while Tristan dozes off.

Celia kicks Tristan's shin, causing him to writhe around on the floor in pain.

"Next, there is the Democratic Nation of Libatis on the west side of the border."

"Democratic nation? I've never heard that name before."

"Their system of government is democracy, or in other words, the citizens elect the person who rules over them."

"Haah? The citizens choose their own ruler?"

"That's ridiculous..."

As opposed to Celia and Myla who are in shock, Tristan starts speaking, probably because the pain in his leg is preventing him from sleeping.

"Libatis is famous, you see. The people have equal rights and a special privileged class doesn't exist. Even if the President... the one with the highest authority, suddenly starts beating up people in the city, he will be judged according to the law and then thrown in jail."

“An idiot like that wouldn’t be chosen as the President though” – Tristan adds at the end.

“I see, so all the citizens select the person above them. Interesting.”

Apparently, a ruler is chosen through majority rule amongst the most influential people in a republic nation, so it’s quite different for all the residents to be the ones to choose. But I wonder what would happen if the person chosen is an annoying idiot who’s nothing but talk.

“This is just a guess but they should have a fairly trained army of roughly 50,000. Moreover, their economic strength as well as their population should be around one million, and they probably won’t be an opponent we can look down on.”

“In other words, we need to pay special attention to them?”

Leopolt shakes his head slowly.

“No, Goldonia is already beginning to negotiate the terms for an amicable treaty with that nation. Democracy means that the nation will reflect the citizens’ opinions. At the very least, we should be able to avoid a war with that nation. Historically speaking, they rarely seek to start a war themselves.”

“Fumu... well, being in wars all the time isn’t good. The citizens and soldiers would get tired of it.”

Myla and Celia nod.

Both girls are soldiers, but they aren’t war fanatics.

Perhaps it’s just my imagination, but I could hear someone shout “I’ll skewer them” from somewhere.

“Aah, I see... it would have been better if I ran to Libatis. If I did, by this point I would...”

“-not pay the municipal tax and be deported out of the country.”

Leopolt crushes Tristan’s dream emotionlessly.

The Democratic Nation of Libatis grants the citizens a lot of authority but also expects a clear set of duties from the citizens as well. Unless a large sum of tax is paid every

year, you may be stripped of your rights and thrown out of the country. Because of this system of government, there are very few beggars or vagabonds and it's pretty safe there.

"Nonetheless, this place won't become a threat anytime soon."

"Yes, the problem is the remaining one. Vandolea People's Federation – this place will be quite the threat based on what I researched."

"This place will...? It's a little bit on the borders of my territory."

"But it's smack up against the Malt Kingdom. If they plan to invade through Malt, they can come in from anywhere."

Celia points to a spot on the map and groans.

"They have a population of 1.5 million, their army numbers are over 100,000, and they have been growing in size by absorbing the countries around them for the past 10 years."

"This is the worst, it might be late to ask at this point, but will Malt be fine with this geographic layout?"

"At this point in time, it would be impossible to completely defend against them with just the army in our territory if the enemy was serious. Of course, I don't think fighting an all-out war with Goldonia is a safe bet for them either."

I guess we can't do anything against that except to be cautious. We can just monitor the borderzone and deploy spies over the border to search for them.

"Out of curiosity, I don't know why it's called "People's", but does it have anything to do with the Federation system?"

"No, it's actually closer to a dictatorship system. It is an absolute monarchy based on succession."

"Hey, that's..." "That is..." "Looks like things might get messy."

Succession is a convenient system which keeps the country stable. There's a risk that

an idiot might ascend to the throne just because of their lineage, but it also means that at the very least, you must be connected by blood to be considered a successor, reducing the chance of fights for power.

If there wasn't such a system of succession in place, it would be a free-for-all for everyone with some power to aim for the throne. When all the predecessors finally die, it would turn into a state of internal strife and assassinations.

"Vandolea, is it...? After establishing themselves as a nation after the peasants rebelled, the original goal was supposed to be to aim for something like the Democratic Nation of Libatis but without the tax. I guess a lot of things got twisted around and it became something unbelievable."

Tristan laughs foolishly.

"In any case, a nation with a strong inclination to expand is dangerous. The best option is to utilize Malt Kingdom as the buffer zone and remember to keep them in check."

"So this is the only place we need to be careful about?"

"Yes, however I hear that the Vandolea People's Federation is in continuous conflict with the Divine Nation Altair. I was unable to get spies into that country so I am not certain, but it should be easier to keep them in check if they have an obvious enemy. I will endeavor to gather more accurate information."

"I'll leave it to you."

Based on the information gathered, I can see they'll eventually become a considerably strong nation.

In the first place, there have always been more people located in the southern region of the Central Plains than the north. The climate there is warmer too so the amount of wheat they harvest is plentiful. Even with the same area of farming land in both places, the number of people to cultivate the crops is different.

Although having more is not always a good thing.

"We might not be able to sleep peacefully now."

"Is that so? I'm going to sleep though."

“Like I said, don’t fall asleep in the presence of Aegir-sama!”

Celia’s kick lands on Tristan’s thigh with a satisfying impact sound. The weak man writhes on the floor in pain.

“Oh yeah... I need to go soon.”

“To the brothels?” “How impure of you!”

No, not that.

The wound should be completely healed at this time too.

“To where Gido is. He must be sleeping back at home right now.”

Gido returned to Rafen and should be resting in his home in the city while being nursed to health by his wife.

I have to pay him a visit once at least.

“Ah... I’m coming too.”

Celia’s life was saved by him after all.

And I’m sure he’ll cheer up if a girl visits him.

I have to follow through with the special reward I promised him too.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 152,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 21,000. Lintbloom: 3200.

Troops Commanded

Reorganizing

Assets: 42,000 gold (Tax Revenue +20 000) (Citizen Banquet Expense -900)

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (pregnant wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (betrothed), Alma (sex beast), Kroll (sex beast), Melissa (acting as a male), Maria (betrothed), Rita (pregnant head maid), Catherine (betrothed), Yoguri (pregnant Neo Neet), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude, Gilbard (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (♂), Tristan (orz), Claire & Laurie (Official Merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Mother: Marceline Daughters: Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie (Taken into custody)

Other Country:

Celestina (Queen of Malt), Monica (lady-in-waiting), Claudia (Pregnant pig), Clara

Sexual Partners: 140, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 163.5

National Strength & Character Introduction

Nations

Goldonia Kingdom

Population: 3.1 Million

Ruler: Alexandro I

Capital City: Goldonia – Population: 80,000

System: Feudal

Military Strength: Current – 100,000 / Max Mobilization – 250,000

Area of Dominion: Entire Northern Area of Central Plains

Goldonia is a large and strong nation in the Central Plains with almost the entire northern area under its control. Goldonia has practically made the Republic of Stura a protected state under their control while developing a rather favorable relationship with the Olga Federation. The occupied territory of the former Magrado Dukedom is still in disorder while the rest of the territory has generally remained stable, and is currently recovering quickly from the loss it suffered from the following war. The increased tax for the noble class is persisting, however it is causing slight unhappiness amongst them. With almost all of the northern area of the plains subjugated, Goldonia is hastening the building of nonexistent relationships with the southern nations.

Republic of Stura

Population: 220,000

Ruler: —

Capital City: Mishil: Population 60,000

System: Republicanism

Military Strength: Current – 10,000 / Max Mobilization – ?

Area of Dominion: Centre Area of the Central Plains

Stura is a commercial nation along the North Teries River. The capital city located along the river functions as a logistics base and is a economically rich country, but began hemorrhaging money following the war. There is also growing public opinion for the more prominent merchants to move out of the country and fall under the

umbrella of the Goldonian Kingdom because there is no way to compete with them. The country itself may be weakening but the hometown merchants are still quite financially strong. The conflict with former neighboring countries continues and a large number of refugees and anti-Goldonian rebels poured into the country, racking their brains in anguish for countermeasures against their enemies.

City States

Population: 500,000 in total

Ruler: Various

Capital City: Each of the scattered cities functions as its own independent entity

System: Various

Military Strength: Current – 20,000 / Max Mobilization – 150,000 (Total of all city states)

Area of Dominion: Right in the middle of the Central Plains

The City States is a general group name for the various cities existing in the area between the base of the North Teries and Teries Rivers. The population of each city state ranges from a few thousand to tens of thousand and each city functions self-sufficiently. The city next to the wetland region near the base of the Teries River also acts as a headquarters which sends out adventurers to explore the unknown environment.

Most of the cities are protected by sturdy castle-like walls and universal conscription of their citizens, normally fighting wars between states as necessary, but will also form an alliance with each other to deal with an outside attacker. However, since the system of government and command structure of each state is so varied, the states rarely ally themselves willingly and interfere with issues outside their territory.

The Southern Nations

Malt Kingdom

Population: 200,000

Ruler: Queen Celestina

Capital City: Biado: Population 20,000

System: Monarchy

Military Strength: Current – 2000 / Max Mobilization – 10,000

Area of Dominion: Central Area South of the Central Plains

Malt is an agricultural nation located to the south of the Central Plains. Malt doesn't

possess any special resources or special industry and the sole product it's famous for is the alcohol made from its barley. The citizens' disposition is rather calm and are thus unsuited for any kind of conflict, also holding little interest in politics.

Malt is bordered by four other nations but has avoided being invaded because of its lack of strategic value. A portion of the nobles dissatisfied with the rule of the young Queen incited war against Goldonia but were quickly defeated. Currently, the country is essentially under the protagonist's protection and maintains an extremely strong friendly relationship with the protagonist due to the Queen's personal relationship.

Democratic Nation of Libatis

Population: 1,000,000

Ruler: President —

Capital City: Tortoent: Population 80,000

System: Democracy

Military Strength: Current – 50,000 / Max Mobilization – 100,000

Area of Dominion: Western Area South of the Central Plains

Libatis is a nation located on the boundary separating the south and north parts of the Central Plains. The nation operates using a system rarely utilized anywhere else where management of the nation is conducted by a representative whom the citizens elect through voting. The noble class does not exist in this nation and the citizens also elect the leaders in each city. The ordinary citizens are granted a high degree of freedom and their economy is developing remarkably.

The nation's army is powerful, but the citizens actively keep the troops stationary in order to avoid damage from war. In addition, elections are held every few years, during which all political activity is suspended. Recently, the nation has been paying close attention to the circumstances of surrounding countries.

Divine Nation Altair

Population: 1,400,000

Ruler: Pope Altair

Capital City: Alteria: Population 60,000

System: Fundamentalism

Military Strength: Current – 120,000 / Max Mobilization – 700,000

Area of Dominion: Western Area South of the Central Plains

Altair is a religious nation located in the western area south of the Central Plains. Each

generation of the Pope is designated as the reincarnation of the Ancient God Altair and demands absolute obedience and subordination from the citizens.

Any person found to believe in a God other than Altair is considered heresy and will be subject to torture. A noble class exists but they all believe themselves to be below their God, distinguishing themselves apart from typical independent feudal lords.

During times of crisis, all citizens – old, young, male, and female – are forced to participate in war. Altair was initially a small nation but has annexed country after country around them for the past 10 years and has grown since then.

With its unique sense of values, the nation's cruel nature is prominently displayed regardless of war or peace times. That difference in thought often brings Altair to oppose the Democratic Nation of Libatis and Vandolea People's Federation.

Vandolea People's Federation

Population: 1,500,000

Ruler: — People's Representative

Capital City: Vandola: Population 60,000

System: Modified Autocracy

Military Strength: Current – 120,000 / Max Mobilization – 200,000

Area of Dominion: Eastern Area South of the Central Plains

Vandolea is currently the largest nation south of the Central Plains. The nation was born several decades ago after a peasant rebellion and transitioned to using a special government system after going through a string of adjustments. The citizens believe that they should be ruling the country but the people's representative holds all the authority and the nation is practically turning into an autocracy. The supreme leader (People's representative) chooses the head for all departments like the Federation branches (each city) and the army commanders.

Because there is almost no position which is hereditary, a fierce struggle for power unfolds every time the supreme leader changes. In recent years, the nation has absorbed countries in its vicinity and gradually grown larger.

Vandolea believes that the people – not royalty nor Gods – are the most important, forbidding any religious activity exceeding customary acts and often getting into conflict with the Divine Nation Altair whom they have a horrible relationship with.

Polpo Kingdom

Population: 200,000

Ruler: Polpo IV

Capital City: Poron: Population 20,000

System: Feudal

Military Strength: Current – 5000 / Max Mobilization – 20,000

Area of Dominion: South edge of the Central Plains

Polpo is a small kingdom with a well-established history. In the past, Polpo belonged to a group of five kingdoms on the south edge of the Central Plains, but the Divine Nation of Altair quickly annexed the other four, leaving Polpo as the sole remaining kingdom. The current King is ill and has no luxury to look outside the country due to the struggle for succession happening internally.

Outside the Central Plains

Olga Federation

Population: 20 million

Ruler: Jutland II

Capital City: Jutlandgrad: Population 600,000 – 800,000 (2nd class citizens details unknown)

System: Feudal

Military Strength: Current – 600,000 / Max Mobilization – 3 million

Area of Dominion: All Areas North of the Great Mountain Range

With a 500-year history, this continent is the oldest and largest nation. A feudal system is used to rule over the vastness of its dominion. Since the north and central regions will get intensely cold in the winter season, the citizens of the main cities, including those of the capital, will congregate in the southwest region. A strong and conservative class system is maintained and a stable society is formed. The Federation army was formed and is standing by on high alert to catch any suspicious movements made by the Garland Empire. The household belonging to Marquess Malordol, one of the influential nobles, is currently struggling with relationships with successors.

Garland Empire

Population: 40 million

Ruler: Garland The Great

Capital City: Garland: Population 1 million

System: Absolute Monarchy

Military Strength: Current – 2.5 million / Max Mobilization – 3.5 million

Area of Dominion: All Areas South of the Great Mountain Range

The Empire is a rising nation which has been swallowing up the countries to the south one after the other in recent years to expand their territory. Although the nobility system remains, the authority of the emperor is strong so it is virtually a dictatorship. Since it is warm throughout the land, there is an abundance of farmable land and population is large.

There have been various conflicts due to the Empire's rapid growth in recent years, but are being forcefully suppressed by the state. The nobles in the eastern and central areas are ordering for migration to the western area. At the same time, a law for conscription has been proclaimed.

Character Introduction

Protagonist

Aegir Hardlett

23 years old. Black hair. Goldonia Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of the East.

The protagonist rose up in the world with the muscular build, kinetic vision and combat talent he was blessed with. He is one of the most important people in the Goldonia Kingdom, successfully managing his territory and maintaining its extremely rich lands despite it being in the remote regions. The entire noble world has their eyes on him, yet are wary of him. Having slept with innumerable women over the years, he has become an expert in sexual techniques and his already overwhelming crotch is still growing to this day.

Family (females)

Celia

19 years old. Silver hair. Height: 161 cm. Has a slender, but toned body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama, Self: I (watashi)

Celia acts as the protagonist's adjutant and is the closest to him in both public and private affairs. She shows talent in a wide variety of fields. Her fanaticism to the protagonist is still strong, but she lets her guard down around the household members and the female friends who have been with her for many years. She gets along well with the playful Leah.

Nonna

22 years old. Brown hair. Height: 160 cm. Has incredibly enormous breasts and a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama, Self: I (watakushi)

Nonna is the protagonist's official wife and daughter of the destroyed Elektra family, entrusting her heirloom sword to the protagonist and swearing to reclaim Elektra. She is familiar with manners and etiquette, and knowledgeable of a noble's way of thinking while a commoner's way of thinking and spending habits are alien to her. She has quite the bad habit of overspending. Now that she's pregnant with the protagonist's child, she gets high-strung and fusses about taking care of her body.

Carla

Late 20's. Chestnut-colored hair. Height:165 cm. She has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir, Self: I (atashi)

Carla is the protagonist's concubine and gave birth to his daughter, Ekaterina. She is targeting Nonna's standing. Things like exposure and excreting outdoors spurs her perverted hobbies. Since she speaks frankly, she plays the important role of conveying any problems or worries the girls are having to the protagonist.

Mel

40 years old. Blonde hair. Height:160 cm. She's pregnant and slightly buxom.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san, Self: I (watashi)

Mel is the protagonist's concubine and gave birth to his son Gilbard and his two daughters Sue and Miu. Along with Kuu and Ruu, she is the mother of a total of five children and has a body which gets pregnant extremely easily. She hopes to be pregnant at the same time with Kuu and Ruu. The number 40 is taboo around her.

Kuu

22 years old. Blonde hair. Height:158 cm. She has a slender body.

Kuu is Mel's daughter and also the protagonist's lover. She gets urged by her mother and sister to get pregnant, but she still doesn't feel prepared.

Ruu

17 years old. Blonde hair. Height:150 cm. Flat-chested.

Ruu is timid and hesitant, slow-witted and clumsy. She offered her virginity to the protagonist and looks at him in mixed ways – as a lover, a brother and a father. She hopes to get pregnant.

Melissa

29 years old. Red hair. Height:164 cm. She has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san, Self: I (watashi)

Melissa was a prostitute from White City. Due to a tragic experience in the past, her genitals were damaged but she has good compatibility with the protagonist and his large dick. While the protagonist is away, she reduces the cravings the other girls have by playing the male role for them. She is troubled with Kroll's and the other children's sexual education.

Maria

26 years old. Chestnut-colored hair. Height:164 cm. She has small breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san, Self: I (watashi)

Maria is a girl from Roleil's Little Bird Pavilion inn who fell in love with the protagonist, entrusting herself to him after she was embraced. Maria is good at cooking and works hard to support her livelihood. She's gentle, kind and well-liked by the children, but is a scaredy cat who can't handle fights. She is fostering the love she has with Melissa, making love together on a nightly basis using the dildo. She has given birth to the protagonist's son Claude and has been promised to become his concubine, but the promise hasn't been fulfilled yet.

Irijina Wolls

25 years old. Brown hair. Height:181 cm. She has a muscular body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-dono, Self: I (watashi)

Irijina is a master with the spear and proud of her manly herculean strength. She has a lively personality but is especially unfamiliar with the concept of being a couple and is quite naïve. This free-spirited girl loves fighting and alcohol.

Rita

31 years old. Black hair. Height:170 cm. She has a slightly curvy body with a large ass.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama, Self: I (watashi)

Rita works as the protagonist's head maid and is also a highly trusted subordinate. She loves giant cocks and has sworn her absolute loyalty to the protagonist's crotch. She is currently pregnant.

Catherine

26 years old. Blonde hair. Height:156 cm. She has a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Dear (anata)

Catherine is a blonde beauty. After giving birth to her daughter Rose and the protagonist's son Antonio, she's extremely horny and lewd to the point of losing her

reason when craving for a man. When the protagonist is absent, she relieves her sexual desire by having sex with Melissa. She has learned how pleasurable double penetration feels.

Yoguri

24 years old. Black hair. Height:163 cm. She has large breasts and a voluptuous body. Yoguri was isolated by all the members of the house after she slept with another man while living off of the protagonist's funds, but is now getting along with Melissa, Maria and Catherine after the protagonist smoothed things over. The scripts for the theatrical plays written based off Yoguri's vivid personal experiences has garnered a fair amount of popularity. She is currently pregnant.

Pipi

15 years old. Dark brown hair. Height:142 cm. She has a childlike body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou-sama), Self: Pipi

Pipi is the contact to the mountain nation leaders. She desires to bear the protagonist's child, but she gets treated as a mascot because there is such a disparity between the size of their bodies. However, she finally lost her virginity. Her childlike body provides the protagonist an immoral feeling.

Luna

23 years old. Light brown hair. Height:162 cm. She has small breasts and a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou-sama), Self: I (watashi)

Luna was offered to the protagonist by the mountain nation as proof of their pledge of allegiance, and her virginity was also taken. She excels in martial arts, including swordplay, and is also a capable leader. Because she learned how to speak politely from reading old books, she speaks a little strangely. Her body is considered larger than most amongst the mountain nation, but she still has small breasts.

Ruby

19 years old. Brown hair. Height:152 cm. She has a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou-sama), Self: I (atashi)

Ruby is Luna's younger sister and also accompanies her elder sister as her follower. Her breasts are larger than her sister's.

Miti

18 years old. Black hair. Height:154 cm. She has a medium build.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (danna-sama), Aegir-sama

Miti left the orphanage to live and work at the mansion. She is very capable, acting as the older sister figure for the other two kids from the orphanage, and also admires Maria. She was raped by the protagonist when he was drunk and lost her virginity. She has been promised to become his concubine, but the promise hasn't been fulfilled yet.

Alma

15 years old. Black hair. She's somewhat tiny.

Way of addressing protagonist: she doesn't

Alma is the youngest of the orphanage trio. She was raped by Kroll, the person she was secretly in love with, but consented at the end. Because of their young desires, she and Kroll go at each other like monkeys irrespective of where they are.

Nina

16 years old. Brown hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Nina is the caregiver who Leopolt brought with him. She doesn't stand out at all. Leopolt has recognized her feelings as a woman.

Casie

Looks in her mid 20's. White hair. Height:155 cm. She has a medium build (variable). Casie is a ghost who haunted a house in the capital, following the protagonist after getting fucked by him. There are some who can see her and some who can't (Detail-oriented people have an easier time seeing her). She can communicate directly into your head and can fly in the air, but can go missing because her unathletic body gets blown away by the wind. She doesn't like dark places and gets triggered by words like 'abandoned woman' and 'hanging yourself', causing her to materialize...

Leah

Late teens. Blonde hair. Height:153 cm. She is slightly more plump than Celia.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (goshujin-sama)

Leah was saved from the underground facility where the protagonist came from. She relies heavily on the protagonist and is absolutely obedient to him in a different way than Celia. If you get mad at her, she becomes remarkably frightened. She is proficient with sexual techniques and isn't particularly worried about hurting herself.

Myla Hyuutia

27 years old. Blonde hair. Height: 170 cm. She has a slightly plump body but is also muscular.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett

Myla is a former commander of the Yurest Alliance army who was defeated, captured and fucked by the protagonist. She followed the protagonist after she acquired household peerage and a small piece of land after his negotiations with the King. Her talents lie in the military domain, where she basically fulfills the role of tens of thousands of commanders. She's especially persistent when it comes to keeping public morals and is keeping an eye on the territory as a security officer.

Alice

Late teens. Red hair. Height: 150 cm. She has a straight body figure and small breasts. Alice is one of the girls saved from the goblin's nest. Normally, she's a quiet and obedient girl. She has a fetish for anal and is able to easily swallow even the protagonist's dick. Her addiction is so serious that she always needs to have something in her ass to calm her down. She appears to be able to use magic.

Mireille

Late 20's. Red hair. Height: 172 cm. She is curvy, yet muscular.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir, Self: I (atai)

Mireille met the protagonist while she was with Carla and worked together with him for a while. She has a determined personality, is boyish and has superior sword-handling skills.

Rose

5 years old. Catherine's daughter.

Sue

4 years old. Mel's daughter.

Miu

3 year old. Mel's daughter.

Gilbard

2 years old. Mel's son.

Antonio

4 years old. Catherine's son.

Ekaterina

3 year old. Carla's daughter.

Claude

2 years old. Maria's son.

Females (non-family)

Marceline

46 years old. Strawberry blond hair. Former Queen Consort of Treia. Height: 162 cm. She has a voluptuous body.

Marceline was just about to be sentenced to execution during the trial but was entrusted to the protagonist instead. She's relieved to know her life isn't in danger for now, yet she's unhappy about the poor living environment she has moved to. She's prepared herself to offer up her body for the sake of her daughters.

Stephanie

25 years old. Strawberry blond hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height: 160 cm. She has a voluptuous body.

Stephanie is Marceline's eldest daughter who was similarly about to be sentenced to execution during the trial, but was entrusted to the protagonist. She has a calm personality and was married, however as the girl ran away to another country, she was abandoned and divorced by her husband when she lost her authority. She is actually trembling in fear on the inside even though she acts brave for her younger sisters.

Bridget

20 years old. Strawberry blond hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height: 165 cm. She has small breasts.

Bridget is the second eldest daughter and the only one of the three sisters who has small breasts. The rest of her body is fairly plump and it's only her breasts which haven't grown in size. She puts on a strong front and often flares up at the protagonist.

Felicie

16 years old. Strawberry blond hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height 155 cm. She's big-breasted and has a voluptuous body.

Felicie has an extremely curvaceous body with respect to her age as compared to the other sisters. She isn't particularly cautious about the protagonist who's trying to protect her. She's a timid girl and is rather naïve about other people's ill intents.

Claire

26 years old. Black hair. Height: 163 cm. She has an average body.

Officially: Margrave-sama, Privately: Aegir-sama, In bed: Aegir

Claire was formerly the daughter of a noble and fell into the bandit occupation in order to restore her family name, but was defeated by the protagonist and even had her ass violated. She entered the Fritch Company in the Kingdom of Stura and has currently risen in ranks to become the person in charge of the northeastern area of the Central Plains. She'll do whatever it takes to succeed, regardless of appearance, and doesn't mind using her body in negotiations either. She monopolized doing business with the protagonist, and has quickly expanded her influence due to the enormous increase of profits, especially from the management of the mine, while manipulating the head office in Stura using the risk of danger in the area.

Laurie

17 years old. Blonde hair. Height:146 cm. She has a childlike stature.

Laurie is the daughter of a ruined merchant family and was taken into Claire's custody. She is extremely smart and blessed with great business sense. She has a childlike figure but is used to handling men. She is attempting to climb up in ranks alongside Claire. She gave her body to the protagonist in order to get him to purchase all of her expensive items in stock.

Claudia Albens Malordol

37 years old. Blonde hair. Height:160 cm. Her body is comparable to a pig's.

Claudia is the wife of an influential marquess in the Federation. Due to a discord with her husband, she was left in White City. She has fallen in love with the protagonist from the bottom of her heart and continues to offer him gold and expensive items. Perhaps because of her self-indulgent lifestyle, she destroyed her figure and practically turned into a pig. She's pregnant with the protagonist's child and returned to the home she should be succeeding, though she caused a chaotic mess when she insisted her child was from a marquess.

Clara

17 years old. Silver hair. Height:152 cm. She has a slender body.

Clara is Claudia's assistant who was bought in the slave market. She has an expressionless face and cold eyes, but has relaxed around the protagonist, who is the first man she has accepted. She has a brilliant mind and is able to observe things calmly. In conjunction with the protagonist's request, she provides him with crucial information from inside the Federation.

Mirumi

Around 50 years old. Mermaid. Her upper body is glamorous.

Mirumi is a young mermaid who lives in a cave at the bottom of a lake near Rafen. While she was searching for a male to breed with, she found the frolicking protagonist and brought him back to her cave. As a result, she squealed in delight as several hundred children were born. She devotes herself to look after the children together with her fishwoman friend.

Lilian

23 years old. Chestnut-colored hair. Height: 168 cm. She has an ideal glamorous body (sculpted through intense self-restraint)

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave-sama

Lilian climbed her way up to become a starring actress in Goldonia but was banished from the theatre troupe when her past work history was discovered, then later was invited to Rafen. She has more passion towards acting than most. She's beautiful enough to attract other people's eyes and wants to climb to new heights after receiving the protagonist's favor. Now that she can no longer return to the capital, she works hard to help the theatre in Rafen succeed.

Leticia

24 years old. Brown hair. Height: 163 cm. She has a soft and plump body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Feudal lord-sama

Leticia has a calm personality and a soft body with juicy lips which attract men. Because of her nice body and her tendency to let her guard down, she gets raped quite frequently. The protagonist handed her a small restaurant in a first-class area in Rafen. She's willing to accept the protagonist's invitation to become his lover on the condition he eats her younger brother as well.

Sharon

15 years old. Brown hair. Height: 155 cm. No breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Sharon is Leticia's younger brother and is often mistaken as a female because of his gender-ambiguous appearance and voice. He works with his sister in a small restaurant. He has fallen in love with the protagonist and hopes to offer everything to him. If necessary, he is prepared to cut off certain things.

(Special)

Lucy Yuktovania

500 years old?? Blonde hair. Height:166 cm. B100 W58 H96

Way of addressing protagonist: You (anata), Boy

Lucy is a self-proclaimed vampire who has lived more than 500 years, has inhuman strength and demonic eyes, which can kill creatures on sight. She protects the house deep in the forest and is the one responsible for the lost kingdom? She is a peerless beauty, has goddess-like style, and possesses extraordinarily terrifying sex techniques.

She taught the protagonist, as well as gave him his reason to live (the protagonist took her as her lover but also treats her as his mother). She promised to become the protagonist's woman if he becomes king and rules over the area in the vicinity around Erg forest, and this promise is the basis behind all of the protagonist's actions. Her existence is absolute and takes priority over everything else. She has recently gotten some tasty snacks.

Companions (men, subordinates)

Leopolt Fugenberg

24 years old. Staff Officer.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett

Leopolt possesses excellent leadership ability and talent in commanding and also has knowledge about politics and conspiracies. He shares a similar kind of ambition with the protagonist. He supervises everything related to military within the territory.

Adolph Fulker

31 years old. Domestic Affairs Official

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Adolph was formerly a parliamentary official of Arkland and was thrown in prison for criticizing the upper echelon, but was rescued by the protagonist. Adolph is highly capable in dealings related to government affairs and also has innovative ideas. He is bold and aloof from the world but can't handle violence. He supervises all domestic affairs within the territory. As the territory continues to expand, his workload and fatigue level increases.

Tristan

22 years old. Blonde hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave

Tristan is a natural tactician and has knowledge regarding a wide range of topics, but is a lazy person who hates doing work and has no sense of responsibility. He loves tea and reading books more than anything. He is even worse than an amateur when it comes to fighting and is also unable to ride a horse. He sighs constantly and often

spouts negative remarks. The protagonist half-forced Tristan to come to Rafen and work for him.

Gido

16 years old. Mountain Nation. Black hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou), Aegir-sama

Gido is part of the protagonist's escort unit. He has a natural sense for battle. He is charmed by Luna even though he has a wife of the same age as him. During the war with Magrado, he protected Celia and suffered a near-fatal wound, which conversely made the protagonist trust him more.

Sebastian Mizels

58 years old. Butler

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (danna-sama)

Sebastian served as a butler for a noble family but lost his job when Goldonia was undergoing reform. He was hired by the protagonist. He is courteous, polite, and highly capable in business and administration. He is a calm, elderly gentleman.

Kroll

16 years old. Child. Servant. Blonde hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama

Kroll came from the orphanage to work as a servant and is one of the only men who can enter and leave the living spaces of the women in the house. He was spending his time with prostitutes frequently but one thing led to another and he ended up becoming Alma's lover, who he repeatedly has excessive amounts of sex with every day. He is brimming with sexual appetite however his dick size is average.

Christoph

27 years old. Macho

Christoph is a member of the most elite escort unit, but he is the weakest and most pathetic of the group. He has participated in many wars but has no contributions to his name. He frequently injures himself but he has yet to suffer a serious wound.

Mack

33 years old. Height: over 2 m. Super macho. Covered in bulky muscles. Muscle demon. Captain of Engineering Corps.

Way of addressing protagonist: no subject

Mack is an extremely muscular man.

Balbano

?? years old. Dwarf Tribe.

Way of addressing protagonist: Pal

Balbano is a strong male dwarf, particularly stronger than most males in his tribe, and also possesses a smithing skill that stands out above the rest. He acknowledges the protagonist as his friend.

Flamme

61 years old. Representative of the Fire Nation. One-eyed.

Flamme is the leader of the people of the fire nation, who are barely managing to live in the area close to the mines by smithing. The entire tribe was employed by Claire recently. The working conditions are harsh but their lifestyles are much better than they have been thus far so they are unaware of that fact.

Personnel (Country, Army)

Alexandro Goldonia (Alexandro I)

32 years old. Goldonian King.

After his father's death, Alexandro murdered his brother and uncle and ascended to the throne, almost subjugating the entire northern area of the Central Plains and making Goldonia a powerful nation. Because he is usually so involved with schemes, he has very few people he trusts and no family at all. He uses Erich and Kenneth as his primary gears to aim for greater progression.

Marquess Gudroit Hoover

54 years old. Reserve Army.

Gudroit was driven away from his position in the army and showed his incompetence in Magrado expedition – the one last chance he got to prove himself. The nobles practically treat him as if he died and no longer has any influential power in part due to his bad standing with the King. He's preparing for a final gamble.

Marquess Erich Radhalde

34 years old. Commissioner of Military Affairs. Feudal lord of Former Arkland Northeastern Area.

Erich has been serving as the army commander since his days in the Wings of Dawn. He is highly capable in tactics, politics, and leadership. He took up position as the Commissioner of Military Affairs and the Supreme Commander for the armies of the Kingdom of Goldonia, reaching the top in terms of position and rank. Erich manages the new nobles and soldiers and is gradually opposing Kenneth – who he treats as a

rival – and the traditional nobles and civil officials in Kenneth's faction.

Marquess Kenneth Baldwin

43 years old. Commissioner of Government Affairs.

Kenneth is skilled in conspiracies and scheming. He took the top position right next to Erich, becoming the person supervising the country's domestic affairs department. He has the traditional nobles and civil officials under his influence. He is trying to win over the protagonist, who he believes is in Erich's camp as a soldier.

Rebecca Blaze

23 years old. Black hair. Height: 155 cm. Straight body figure.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett, Lord Margrave

Rebecca was the eldest daughter of an honorary knight and a noble's personal assistant working in the palace, but the King recognized her talent and assigned her to the information officer position. Her skill in martial arts is average, but her mind is sharp and is excellent at developing plans and detecting schemes. As a result of investigating the protagonist's domain, she was promoted to honorary baron and became the lead information officer. She has a cooperative relationship with the protagonist where she provides and exchanges information with him.

Personnel (Others)

Andrei

45 years old. Bearded. Large man.

Andrei is a lolicon and is trying to create his own loli harem.

Natalie

21 years old. She has a childlike stature.

Natalie is Andrei's wife, whose looks are like that of a 10-year old child. She occasionally thinks about the protagonist's cock.

Dorothea

44 years old. Director of the orphanage. She is thin.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Dorothea is a middle-aged woman in charge of managing the orphanage. She's the type of person who gives her best effort from the very beginning and does everything she can for the sake of the children. She is a fairly quick thinker. After becoming the protagonist's lover, she looks after the children in his mansion. She often lets her guard down thinking she's getting old and wouldn't get embraced by the protagonist anymore.

Aurelia

22 years old. Helper at the orphanage. She is tiny.

Aurelia is a girl who was raised in the orphanage and helps Dorothea around the place. She's a lively but childlike girl. She is being kept by Andrei as a mistress for her childlike body.

Meldus Brutus

35 years old. Margrave.

Brutus is the Malt Kingdom's best soldier but revolted against the Kingdom. Helvi pleaded with the protagonist to release him and was sent to the mining city instead.

Helvi

26 years old. Black hair. Height: 175 cm. Secretary. She has a slender build.

Helvi was formerly Brutus's secretary and is quite capable at her job, but because she devotes herself to Brutus, her relationship with others is lacking. When Helvi was first working for him, she was violated by Brutus under the influence of alcohol, but she has been in love with him since then. Before the rebellion, her life goal was to return with Brutus back home, become his wife and have kids.

Other Nations

Celestina Malt Cortis

11 years old. Blonde hair. Height: 137 cm. She's a child.

Celestina is the Queen of the Malt Kingdom. She has a smile like the sun and everyone who sees it becomes charmed. She adores the protagonist like an elder brother. She's growing up while her nation is essentially under the protagonist's protection. She's still just a kid, but a few 'pranks' were played on her.

Monica

23 years old. Celestina's maid (lady-in-waiting). Height: 163 cm. She's slightly curvy.

Monica is a personal assistant for Queen Celestina. She dotes on Celestina and shields her young eyes from any troubles deemed unnecessary. Her virginity was taken by the protagonist as per the orders of her mistress, but her heart remains loyal to the person she serves.

Anselm Dunois

Former Prime Minister of Treia

After his disappearance from the war, he fell into the hands of Goldonia. Probably

trying to get revenge after his entire family was executed, he verbally attacked the Treian King during the trial and drove him to get sentenced to death. His once-sensible eyes are now tainted with insanity.

Chapter 164

Reward

-Aegir POV-

“Put your hands over there and turn your ass towards me...”

“Geez, if you move too much, your wound will open up again.”

“It’s already healed. We did it the whole night yesterday after all.”

“Geez, you pervert~”

“Ahem, you guys seem busy.”

“Hiyh!” “Wah!”

When I went to pay Gido a visit at his house, I can hear sounds of a couple who were just about to get it on. Not to mention the window is wide open so everything is exposed.

“C-chief!?”

Gido rushes out in a hurry.

“If you want to do it, I can go kill some time and come back later.”

“Also put that thing away.¹”

He was literally just about to put it in as Gido came out to the entrance with his dick out in the open. Some passing girls shrieked lightly.

“Kyaa! He’s exposing himself.”

“But he has a pretty big thing despite his cute face, don’t you think? I wanna give it a little taste~”

“U... please come in.”

“I’ll be intruding.”

The married Gido was given a house in Rafen for free. It’s a rather small place with just three rooms, but it should be enough for him and his wife.

As I enter the house, I can see his wife restlessly fixing her underwear. Just like I thought, I came at the wrong time.

“So... what brings you here today?”

“First, you did well protecting Celia.”

To show him thanks, I urge Celia to bow deeply to him.

“I just did what was natural! It’s obvious that protecting the chief and his women falls under my list of duties.”

“Aegir-sama’s woman... fufu”

It looks like Celia’s in a good mood.

“And I did tell you that if you survived, I would give you something good, right?”

“I already received my reward though.”

Of course I gave him a special reward in the form of gold. However, he protected my precious Celia and escaped death, so I feel he should be rewarded more than that.

“You can get something else too. Anything you want, let me know.”

“...then could I have two horses? I don’t have any horses for my personal use, and my wife told me she wants to travel far away every so often too.”

I see, the mountain nation treats horses like a person treats their legs.

The girls should all like to ride too so they’d naturally feel a little unsatisfied if they don’t get to take a long trip once in a while. Rafen is quite populated now so they’d

have a little trouble with a horse-drawn carriage.

“Alright. I’ll give you two horses... and tell someone to leave them in a nearby stable. Will that be fine?”

“Yes! That’s sufficient!”

Alright, now to give Gido an extra prize.

“Can you come out for a little right now? You’ll be back home before the evening.”

“Yes, it’s fine.”

Next, I direct a smile at Gido’s wife.

“Sorry for disturbing you like this. Tonight, you two can make babies as much as you want.”

“Geez... chief~”

I take Gido along with me to one of Rafen’s best inns smiling all the way.

On the way, Celia pouts and tells me to try not to go overboard before leaving for a sweets shop.

“An inn...?”

“You’ll understand when we get there.”

“Feudal lord-sama, the preparations are complete. Please, follow me this way...”

The shopkeeper came out to guide us and led us to the inn’s best room.

And then I opened the door.

“““Welcome, feudal lord-sama.”““

“Hey.”

“T-this is-!?”

Alcohol and a huge feast was prepared on the table in the large room, while six women wearing thin silk clothes come greet us.

The women's clothing are so thin that their underwear can be seen through them. Looking closer, there is a single hole in their underwear which allows us to have sex with them while they remain clothed if we so desired. I had a bunch of the highest class girls from the city's brothel come over.

"But I already have a wife..."

"You dislike things like this? If you think you'll upset your wife, then I could have the women go back, but you could at least enjoy the feast?"

"..."

Gido takes a glance at all the girls. A grinning woman drew her hands close to her breasts to emphasize their shape. Another woman slowly rolled up her thin clothing and revealed her white thighs.

"You like girls, don't you?"

"I-I love them!!"

The girls respond to Gido's shout with high-pitched squeals.
Well, let the party begin.

"This kind of thing isn't bad, is it?"

"No, it's almost like a dream come true... uu..."

The two of us sit side-by-side on the sofa as we each have one girl sitting next to us, bringing meat, fruit, and alcohol to our mouths one after the other.
Gido is enjoying alcohol from the girl's mouth right now.

In addition, we have two girls each who sit on the floor with their hands on our thighs, licking our exposed dicks and gently caressing our balls.

"Gido-san? Gido-kun? I personally want to call you Gido-chan."

"Are you okay with that? "

“You can call me whatever you want... just take it in deeper.”

“Like this? Gido-chan? “ “I’ll give Gido-kun a kiss here too.”

Gido enjoys the slurping sounds the women make while sucking on his cock and groans, throwing his head back in pleasure.

“Hahaha, the women are wonderful and the food is delicious.”

I bite down on the drumstick held out for me by one of the women and thoroughly rub her breasts while I’m at it.

“Aahn, what incredible muscles. I’ll be taking your shirt off, ‘kay?”

It wasn’t just me, Gido’s upper body is also being stripped.
Then, the two girls at my crotch exclaimed.

“This... are you kidding me? “ “Hieeeh~”

I wanted to get sucked like Gido, but they prodded at me with their fingers.

“It’s not like anything strange is attached or anything.”

“This is more than enough... uhyaa~ there are actually people out there with something like this.”

“I heard from my senpai that the feudal lord was incredible but I never would have thought it’s something like this.”

“Don’t tease me, I’ll turn into a beast, you know?”

I put a hand on each of their heads and the two girls take their place on either side of my dick, then slide their lips along my length.

“As usual, the chief’s dick is so huge.”

“You think so? Yours doesn’t look too shabby either.”

Gido’s dick is much smaller than mine, but fairly large compared to Kroll’s from what I remember during the time we played in the water a while ago. The tip’s also quite

thick so I'm sure women consider it a fine piece of equipment.

"That's right, Gido-kun is pretty big."

"You're what, 16? At this size, it's enough to be considered a big cock."

"Dicks this size are my favorite~"

The girls praise Gido's dick while continuing to lick him.

"However, as a man, I admire the chief and his large dick. Compared to that, I'm nothing."

"Fufu, this thing's amazing~"

"It's like licking an iron rod."

"It feels like it could lift up an entire woman."

The girls over on my side stir up the girls on Gido's side in a provoking manner.

"You shouldn't compare yourself to that. I've been working as a prostitute for 10 years since I was 13 and I've never seen anything like that."

"Right, right, that thing's just a special case."

"There are plenty of guys who are half as big and boast how big their dicks are."

It seems each group of three girls have seen their share of guys. The girls chat amongst themselves while the two of us remain silent.

"You wouldn't be able to do this if it's that big though."

One of the girls takes Gido's entire dick and even his balls into her mouth.

It's true that because I'm big, she won't be able to do that with mine.

"Well hmph. All three of us will be licking and stroking this one together then."

Six hands and three tongues simultaneously stimulate my shaft, as I unconsciously let out a groan.

"I-it's true you can't do that unless you have a super big dick..."

"But that's finnee~, we'll be eating this cute Gido-kun."

Gido was pushed down onto the sofa as the girls suck on his lips and nipples. The

woman latching onto his crotch makes loud slurping noises while she continues her fellatio. Even with a wife, there's no way a 16-year old boy could endure this attack.

“Uaah!!”

The young man holds down the woman's head and desperately swings his hips.

“Geboh! Nnggh! Nn... nn...”

The violent ejaculation deep into the woman's throat made her furrow her eyebrows briefly, but she quickly gulped the liquid down. As expected of a veteran prostitute.

“The face you make when you cum is so cute.”

“Yaahn, my heart is feeling all tight~”

The women aside from the one sucking on Gido's dick is taking a peek at his face as he orgasms desperately and getting all happy.

“We're just playing around, you know?”

“I'm so... sorry... aah...”

Gido becomes powerless as I think about cumming soon too.

“Um... do you want me to take it in my throat too?”

“Would you like to try?”

“Ahaha, I'd rather not. I'll probably die.”

“Then I'll count on you to take care of both sides and my balls too.”

““““Kaayy.”“““

One tongue from each girl crawls on my member from the left and right while the other one positions herself under me and sucks on my balls. Eventually my meat rod starts twitching, signaling it's about ready to release its load.

“Cumming... ooh!”

My vertically erect meat rod sprays out its stored semen and after it splashes the ceiling, I direct my dick at each of the girls to plaster their faces with my juices too.

“Wabbh! Kyaa!”

“Uwah! So hot~”

“Myaah! It’s so sticky~”

As if the force and volume of my ejaculation was something unusual, the three girls on Gido’s side stare blankly in surprise too.

“It reached all the way to the ceiling...”

“More importantly, look how much there is, it just gushed out like a fountain.”

“Incredibleee~”

I look at Gido and grin.

It was like I was saying “How’s that? I’m taking the girls on your side too.”

“Kuh... I’ll try my best so that it doesn’t happen so easily!”

Gido pushes down the women around him.

“Kyaah, noo~ I’m being raped~♪”

“Waahn, save me~♪”

“Noo, forgive mee~”

Their screams don’t sound like they dislike what’s happening at all.

It looks like they’re getting serious over there now.

“Shall we go too?”

I move to the bed and lie down. My cock hasn’t lost any energy at all and is standing tall like a tower.

“It’s about time.”

“This thing will go inside...”

“I’ll go first. If I get skewered and die, please send my money to my family.”

There’s no way you’ll die.

“Here I go... uu... ah... guu... uuugghuu-!!”

The woman spread her legs as far as she could and climbed on top.
Let the fun times begin.

Several Hours Later

“How was it, Gido? Did you enjoy that?”

I lay the three unconscious women on the bed and call out to Gido, who is having an orgy on the sofa.

“Gido-kun’s all worn out.”

“But he did cum once each with everyone.”

“Yeah, he did his best! It was an admirable effort.”

He’s still wet behind the ears if he gets worn out after just four shots.

“What happened over there was incredible though.”

“I was worried with all that intense screaming.”

“All of them passed out too, uwaah that place is all stretched out.”

“I can... still... go on.”

Gido stretched his hand up in the air as if trying to grab the ceiling.

“Well, then this will be the end as promised.”

“““Okaaaay-”““

The three other girls helped the fainted ones onto their shoulders and left the room.

“Ah... it’s all over...?”

Gido sounds a bit sad.

His dick looks completely wrung dry and has shrunk to the size of a kid’s thing.

“No, we’re just getting to the good part.”

I go to the room next door and bring a girl with me.

As soon as Gido saw that girl, he jumps back and tries to hide his crotch.

“Luna-sama! Why!?”

“It’s so she can give you your well-deserved praise.”

Luna removes her clothes and sits down naked beside me.

“Just to confirm for the last time, you’re okay with this?”

“Yes, it fills me with great joy to know Gido has proven himself useful to the chief, and I have no objections to offering a reward as long as the chief allows for it.”

“I-is it by any chance-!?”

Judging by where this conversation is going, he probably knew what kind of reward he was going to receive.

Gido’s soft dick once again starts to swell.

“Do you want to embrace Luna?”

“Of course!! Are you going to let me do it!?”

He’s so loud.

“You’ll have to ask her yourself.”

“Luna-sama, will you let me!?”

“Fufu, I’m ultimately the chief’s woman so I can’t let you use my baby-making hole, but if it’s the back one... this is just a one time thing, a once-in-a-lifetime reward.”

Luna gets on all fours and turns her ass towards Gido, then spreads her ass apart with her hands.

“Luna-sama’s asshole... haah, haah!”

Gido starts losing his sense of reason and was about to pounce on Luna, but I hit him before that happens.

“Don’t jump on her so suddenly. First, you have to loosen her asshole so that it doesn’t get torn.”

“Right!”

Gido shoves his face in Luna’s ass and starts licking away without hesitation. I stand imposingly in front of Luna and have her suck on my dick.

“Is Luna’s ass tasty?”

Gido doesn’t reply and continues moving his tongue around. Based on Luna’s expression, it seems Gido isn’t doing a bad job of pleasing her.

“Alright, that’s enough. Not that I need to say this again, but Luna is and will always be my woman. That’s why...”

As I lay on my back, Luna climbs on top and inserts my meat rod into her hole up to the root. She lets herself fall forward and into my arms. Then, I grab Luna’s buttcheeks and pull them apart. I could hear Gido gulp.

“Double penetration!?”

“Even though I agreed to this... it’s embarrassing.”

Luna’s open asshole should be completely visible from where Gido is looking. He could never really give up on this girl he looked up to and fell in love with even after she became another man’s woman. But just for today, he’s able to violate that girl’s ass. Her other hole is stuffed with my dick though.

“Well, come on... no wait, you’re putting it in Luna’s ass, okay? Absolutely don’t put it in mine, you hear?”

“Isn’t that obvious?”

“Alright, then go ahead.”

“Here I go... guuh !”

“Ugh... hiiiih !”

Luna’s body is pushed forward and her face is warped with anguish.
Right now, Gido’s dick is penetrating her ass.

“You can surprisingly feel it quite clearly.”

As Gido’s dick pushes its way inside Luna’s ass, I can feel the inching and squirming transmitting to my cock.

Luna digs her nails into my chest and bends backwards.

“Aaaaaah—!! My ass! My womb is burning! Aaaoooh—!!”

“Luna-sama, what an amazing voice...”

Luna is making a vulgar sound unthinkable from how Luna normally presents herself.
Gido’s dick is certainly not small. That dick is in her ass, while my huge cock is pierced in her vagina.

It makes Luna grab at her hair and scream even louder.

“My ass and my pussy! Aaaaaaaah—the pressure feels amazing! It’s tearing me apart!”

“Luna-sama is gasping because of me... can’t get enough! UOoooooh!”

“Don’t get rough. Just rock your hips gently.”

As expected, she would really get hurt if we get rough with this double penetration.
A man has to be careful about this stuff.

“So like this...”

“That’s good. Match your movements with mine.”

“Aahiiiiih! Aaaaaoh! Nnniiiiih-!”

We were moving quite slowly but the great sweeping motions made Luna cling to my body while Gido presses himself on top of her, making a strange human sandwich.

Two meat rods make similar movements of pushing in and pulling out, simultaneously digging out her asshole and vagina.

Luna buries her face into my chest and screams repeatedly, leaking out enough saliva for it to pool on my pectorals.

The attack from both men cause the girl to writhe around in pleasure.

“Chief, can I suck on Luna-sama’s back?”

“Yeah, sure.”

“Luna-sama.”

Gido puts his lips on Luna’s back and sucks on her as he violates her asshole. I match him by sucking on Luna’s neck and leaving my mark on her body.

“Amazing! The great chief is sucking me while another man is digging into my ass. What a spoiled woman I am!”

After that, we continue to swing our hips into Luna and we finally approach climax.

“I’m about to cum...”

“Me too. We can cum together. Also, you surprisingly lasted quite long this time.”

It seemed like he was way quicker with the other girls earlier today.

“It shames me to admit this, but my dick has gotten too hard and it’s hard for the semen to come out.”

I guess his dick swelled too much from getting to fuck his most admired girl and it actually made him less sensitive.

“Luna, I’m cumming. Get read-... well, guess you can’t hear me anymore.”

“Cocks... two of them... feels good... ahhheeh...”

Luna’s tongue hangs loosely out of her mouth as she lays powerlessly on my stomach. She’s still conscious but she’s unable to move.

“Chief! Me too! Aaah!!”

“Alright, cum then... hmmp!!”

I slam my hips hard into Luna’s hips and hold my position. And then, the two cock tremble, releasing their load in Luna’s womb and anus.

“Hiiaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!!”

As soon as we ejaculated, the exhausted Luna’s eyes spring open and she clings tightly to my body as she shrieks.

“Guuh... more... I’m cumming more inside Luna-sama! Uggugh...”

Seeing Gido pump his hips so frantically makes me smile.

Normally, I would have kicked the kid away if I saw him injecting semen in the ass of my woman, but I mysteriously find myself not thinking that way.

This guy’s existence is something similar to a younger brother.
Well, he did save my precious Celia after all.

“Haa! Haa! I let everything out.”

It seems like he emptied his balls.

“Yotto.”

After finishing my ejaculation, I pull my softened dick out. As soon as I did, the semen in Luna’s expanded belly jets out forcefully.

“Aah, I came lots. What’s wrong? Pull yourself out too.”

“Right...”

Gido seems a little hesitant.

I can't blame him, since there won't be a second time for this kind of reward.

If he pulls out, it will be the end, and he will never get another chance to stick his dick in the girl he likes the most.

However, he wasn't even given time to immerse himself in the lingering sensation of being inside Luna.

Even after I separated from Luna, I could hear the rumbling sound coming from her stomach.

"Uu? Ah... aaaaah! Gido, move it!"

"Eh? No way."

"Just listen to me and move out of the way! I can't hold it in!!"

Luna pushes Gido aside and rushes out into the hallway.

The entire place has been rented out so it shouldn't be a problem.

I kindly explain to the puzzled Gido.

"Listen here Gido, after making love to a woman's asshole, you have to obediently let her go to the bathroom. Or you'll embarrass yourself."

"I understand... maybe I'll try it with my wife next time."

It looks like he's developed an interest in this kind of sex.

"Have you come to like it?"

"Yes, the asshole is also wonderful."

Gido's found a new fetish. I think I did something good for him.

"Oh that's right, I have to tell you one more thing."

"And what is that?"

"When you return home today, make sure you show your wife some love too, okay?"

“Eh? You can’t expect me to get it hard after all that.”

“Your wife was left hanging right when she was about to have sex and she’s waiting for you still feeling aroused. No man would dare to leave his woman alone while they’re not satisfied. Get it up no matter what and give her at least two shots.”

“If it’s an order from the chief, then I will!”³

Luna came back later with a smile on her face, telling Gido how he was quite the impressive man, instantly getting him hard again as he returned home. He should be just fine with that.

“Are you really fine with this?”

When it became just the two of us left in the room, Luna snuggles into me.

“Hm? With what?”

“Another man entered my ass. This kind of thing is unfaithful in my opinion...”

“You didn’t hate it, right?”

“I’m not hateful towards Gido but I’m concerned about the chief’s feelings.”

“It’s something I suggested. I don’t mind as long as you’re not against it.”

It would become another troublesome problem if Nonna and the others found out about it so I secretly rented out this inn.

“...What luxurious and unbearable sex it was with the burly chief and the young Gido.”

“You’re over-exaggerating, allowing him to use the ass is nothing serious. If you’re so worried, I could dig out your ass right here and now. I’ll overwrite it for you.”

I rest my half-erect dick on Luna’s face.

“If that is what you wish, I will answer accordingly... I’m sure it’ll cause hemorrhoids. But it might still be fun.”

Luna uses her tongue to lick me clean and inserts a finger in her ass to start preparing herself.

-Third Person POV-

Goldonia Royal Palace: The King's Bedroom

"Enough, stand down."

"Y-yes, Your Majesty! I humbly thank you for allowing me to offer you my body!"⁴

This is the bedroom of the King of Goldonia, Alexandro I. Just now, the maid who was by the King's arm jumped up while still naked and exited the room with her clothes in her arms. She rushed out in a hurry in spite of being naked with semen dripping from her crotch.

If the maid were to displease, even just slightly, Alexandro I, who was in another war and is now the ruler of the largest nation in the Central Plains, she knew that her own life and her family's lives could be blown away like a single leaf. If she was told to stand down, hesitation would not be tolerated – an act like exposing her own naked body to others is an insignificant problem.

"Hmm..."

The King felt nothing after making love and slamming his lust into the girl not too long ago. It was night already and he needed to sleep soon.

No matter how much the palace guards were searched and had the inside of their bodies examined, it would be utterly ridiculous for him to have anyone beside him while he slept.

"The number of people after my life is the same as the number of stars in the sky after all."

The King mutters to no one in particular.

At this point, he could only stop talking like a King when he was talking to himself.

Assassination by a woman while the target is sleeping has been a common plan since the dawn of time. It might be unthinkable to be killed bare-handed by a delicate woman, but that isn't impossible once asleep.

"There's no way I can trust a woman."

The war with Magrado is over and the countries opposing him have disappeared for now. A portion of the influential individuals in Stura have shown their desire to be annexed peacefully so they are not a threat. The southern nations are currently under investigation by the information officers but there is a low chance for them to oppose Goldonia and go to war anytime soon.

In that case, the biggest problem which has come to the surface is the successor problem. The King is 32 and doesn't have a wife let alone a child, while the minister is suggesting he should prepare an heir. Of course, it still doesn't seem like something he can solve yet.

It's not like he doesn't have any options. If the King so desired, any noble would ecstatically offer their daughters to him. Even if the King designated one of their wives, there wouldn't be a small number of nobles who would accept without hesitation and send them to him.

That's why the problem lies with the King.

"A woman with few maternal relatives, healthy and obedient, not an absolute idiot... yet not too intelligent either."

Those are the conditions for the Queen Consort as recommended by the minister.

"I don't want some spineless woman though."⁵

Besides, no matter how much he tries to choose, he probably would never place his trust in anyone. He advanced to the throne with the use of betrayal and scheming. It wouldn't be a mystery to anyone if someone took his spot using the same means.

"It should be the same for that woman too."

He thought about the maid he slept with just for fun, who told him with a smile how she loved him and how it was such an honor. He's brought her to bed many times

already and developed quite a friendly relationship with her. It might not be possible to make her the Queen, but he could make her his concubine and have her bear his child. However, a thought suddenly came to his mind.

[If I was this girl, how would I try to kill me without being detected?]

Being a proficient schemer, the King immediately thought of several methods. The King's mind continues to turn.

"If this woman was sent to me, who would it come from?" "If a child is born and status is taken by them, what would they do?"

He could not stop thinking about these various situations.

In the end, that maid was banished from the palace and she gave the King one final look before leaving, saddened by the sudden order.⁶

"I have no proof and no feeling of certainty. But the fact that it's a possibility is enough."

The King mutters, almost trying to persuade himself.

Since then, the King treated all women only as an object to deal with his sexual desires. Once he relieved himself, he would immediately order them to leave.

Men were treated without exception either and while he would speak to the ministers, he definitely did not trust them.

The guards would all monitor one another and those who reported suspicious behavior were rewarded.

"Someone who I can trust from the bottom of my heart... does not exist."

For that reason, he also induced his two great meritorious retainers, Kenneth and Erich, to turn on each other. At the very least, the two of them won't conspire together and aim for his own life. Both of them are prevented from acting since if either of them has any thoughts to do him harm, it would give reason for the other to act in response.

"But to doubt him too... this is laughable if I do say so myself."

Count Hardlett, the man who was just promoted to Margrave.

A wild and sex-driven man, who is understood to be the furthest from scheming and conspiring, but the King's suspicious heart could not stop and information officers were sent to investigate him.

It goes without saying that he turned out to be clean, and it made the King want to curse himself for being an idiot.

“His actions are ridiculous but simply for his own pleasure. If I lived in that way, I wouldn’t have any worries either.”

He openly declared his desire to make the beautiful mother and daughters his own at the trial. That was a vulgar act unrelated to haggling or calculating profit-and-loss. But taken another way, the man could not be someone who could deceive another person to betray them.

“So he likes women, alcohol and delicious food.”

What a joy it would be to live while only thinking about those things.

“But I can’t. I am the King of the powerful nation of Goldonia.”

At that moment, a woman’s voice could be heard from the other side of the door.

“May I come in, Your Majesty?”

It was the voice of the information officer, who he told to report directly to him even if it was in the middle of the night.

“Enter, what do you have for me?”

“Marquess Hoover is hatching a plan to harm His Majesty.”

“Is that so...?”

The King was not surprised.

He knew that if someone would rebel next, it would be this guy. He was also aware of how coldly he treated that person.

“Tell me the details.”

People are creatures who betray others – the King is always exposed to the danger of being assassinated and having people rebel against him. The throne is situated at the top of a steep cliff. If he isn’t careful, even the slightest misstep could cause him to fall

flat on his face and kill himself.

“I will not trust a single soul... I will not let anyone, my wife nor my child into my heart.”

The King tells himself while listening to the information officer.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 152,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 21,000. Lintbloom: 3200.

Troops Commanded

Reorganizing

Assets: 41,950 gold (Gido's Reward/Wild Merrymaking -50)

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (pregnant wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (betrothed), Alma (sex beast), Kroll (sex beast), Melissa (lover), Maria (betrothed), Rita (pregnant head maid), Catherine (betrothed), Yoguri (pregnant playwright), Pipi (lover), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughters), Antonio, Claude, Gilbard (sons), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant/lover), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander/hemorrhoids), Ruby (lover/Luna's follower), Myla (security officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (happy), Tristan (shut-in), Claire & Laurie (Official Merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Mother: Marceline, Daughters: Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie (Taken into custody)

Other Country:

Celestina (Queen of Malt), Monica (lady-in-waiting), Claudia (Pregnant/In conflict), Clara

Sexual Partners: 143, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 165

Towards a Clean City

-Aegir POV-

"Lord Hardlett, I have something to discuss with you."

When breakfast was over, Myla rushes over and straightens herself in front of me.

"Did something happen?"

Normally after breakfast, she would immediately leave the mansion to complete her duties as a military and security officer and then return home at night. Probably because she's lived her entire life as a soldier, she doesn't laze around and relax at home very much. I told her to loosen up once in a while, but the only times she acts spoiled is when I invite her to bed at night.

"I want to do a clean sweep of Rafen and the surrounding areas."

"Cleaning? How curious. I think it's fine to do as you please."

"That's not what I mean! During wartime, all military personnel were absent. The security unit has been working relatively well to maintain the city's peace but... there may still be places with illegal and criminal activity thriving where we cannot see them."

"Hmm."

That reminds me, I did remember hearing from the women in the street vendor district that a group of strange people were picking a fight with them. When the city guards approached them, they scattered immediately though.

"Rafen is certainly the most prosperous city in Lord Hardlett's territory. It might be the top city amongst all the cities in the east. That's why when there's an influx of people..."

“Broke people and slave traders, huh?”

There are all sorts of jobs in Rafen for people who are just broke. The jobs may be low-paying but it's enough to keep them from starving. However, a portion of those people still chose to form a faction and earn money without doing any work.

Slave traders are technically legal merchants but many of them often conduct business by abducting and swindling. And then if the richer slave traders hire the penniless thugs, a crime organization would be established.

“That's why periodic cleaning is necessary to prevent that from happening. The security unit would be enough if it was only the inside of the city, but I'm doubtful about the outside.”

Recently, some shoddy houses have been built outside the city walls to gradually develop a marketplace. The people who live there are those who want to work in Rafen but don't have enough money to buy a house within the walls. It's not like living conditions are horrible outside, rather the only thing missing is the protection of the walls, but naturally those places are harder to keep an eye on than the interior area. It's the perfect spot for lawless individuals to create their hideout.

“You can't deal with them using just the security unit? “

“It's possible but I want to divide the forces to multiple areas and suppress them all at once. These kinds of ruffians have a good enough nose to sniff us out. If we move too slowly, they'll escape. “

She only has several dozen men in the security unit which she can mobilize freely so she probably won't be able to assault various locations all at once.

“Alright, then I'll go too.”

“Eh? It's a boring job where it's uncertain if we'll even find anything though. For the feudal lord himself to do this is...”

“I would just be sitting around doing nothing at home anyways.”

“In that case, I would like if you did some naughty things with me~”

Leah clings to my hip and behaves like a spoiled child so I pat her head while pushing her back a little.

If I leave her alone, she would be fine going around town sucking on anyone's dick, so I have to be careful.

I love sleeping with women but I need a chance to go wild sometimes too.

"No, well this is ultimately just an attempt to control them. If they don't put up any resistance, you won't be fighting, you know? "

I pick up my spear while humming, letting Myla's remark bounce off my back.

"Aau~"

Leah clings stubbornly to my waist but was pulled away by Celia.

"You'll wait here."

"No way~"

"I'll play with you when I get back."

"Eheh, then... I want you to play with me by tying me up."

Leah doesn't shy away from openly declaring that she likes rape-play, bondage and masochistic sex.

"Alright, I understand. When I get back, I'll tie your hands to the bed and fuck you while slapping your ass."

"Yaaay~ I can't wait~"

Before I knew it, Celia has overheard our conversation and made preparations. She's as sensitive as a woman's clitoris.

"The fee for this spot is three silver every month. With that, we won't smash this worn-out street stall of yours, get it?"

“What are you saying!? The feudal lord-sama said it was fine to do business freely here!”

“Feudal lord, schmeudal lord. You’re talking to the Red Wolves here, you know? Hey guys, make him understand the hard way.”

A hand was placed on the man’s shoulder from behind.

“What’s your prob-...”

“So you need to pay a fee to operate a stall here. I didn’t know that.”

“Y-you’re...”

“Aniki...” “We’re done for...”

These three thugs are talking nonsense in the plaza of the street vendor district. Two of them are being restrained by the security unit and the only remaining man appears to be their leader.

“Hey, tell me, what did I do!?”

You don’t necessarily have to do anything and I can still send you to prison because I say so.

“T-these guys said they would destroy our shop if we didn’t pay a fee for using the area! “

The owners of the street stalls collectively testify.

“Myla, what kind of crime did these guys commit?”

“Creating and applying their own tax is a serious crime earning them at least 10 years in prison.”

“...Dammit ! If it’s gonna be like that, then I’ll do this !”

“It’s no use, aniki! You’re up against Hardlett-sama!” “I’m not part of this!”

The man takes out a small knife from his breast pocket. Celia unsheathes her sword, but his knife looks like it'll struggle cutting even fruit... considering he's doing something stupid, I'll treat him as if he's bare-handed.

"Sorya!"

I use my own bare hands to deflect the hand gripping the knife thrust at me. There was a sound of bone snapping and the man drops the knife.

I waste no time to grab the man by his bangs which sloppily hang over his face and throw him into the ground.

"Gugyaa."

When I lift his face up once, his nose is broken and blood is spilling from his mouth, but he doesn't seem to be dead. I guess that's about it.

"This guy will get five years in the mines and those other two will get one year."

"That's too lenient! They should be beheaded!"

Don't say that Celia, the mine needs the manpower and the two aside from the leader are just small fry. Besides, if we capture them and kill them on the spot, it would ruin the atmosphere in this street vendor area.

"They'd be finished if they pulled a sword on me though. Well, let's go to the next place, hopefully to a place where someone might draw his sword."

"Shit, why did it turn out like this!?"

"Isn't it because you're villains?"

We are outside the city walls... raiding the hideout of a group of criminals who took the opportunity to steal and rob when the reach of the guards outside the walls is relatively low compared to the inside. Most of them were captured within the hideout,

but the leader and some followers took off on horses. If it was within the walls, they wouldn't be able to escape us, but there is a vast expanse of land spreading out before them on the outskirts of the city.

"But that's only if they can outrun Schwartz."

"M-my fastest horse was so easily..."

The leader is a woman and is running at full speed with three other followers but Schwartz easily catches up.

"You can't escape me now, just give up."

"The security forces haven't caught up yet, if it's just this guy-!"

One of the followers swiftly pulls out his sword.

Unfortunately, I can't take that any other way but pointing a weapon at me.

"No big deal, we can just run away and once again-... gugeh!"

The follower who unsheathed his sword lost his upper body from the chest up.

"Hiiiiiih!"

The other three also draw their swords but their postures aren't steady.

In the first place, fighting on horseback is not something thugs could easily pull off.

They don't know how long it took for me to train and learn from the spear cavalry.

"We'll be fighting to the death since you drew your swords. See ya."

I thrust through the stomach of one of the followers and toss him aside.

The other one gets a large swing from my spear directly on his head.

The head of the man without a helmet easily splits open and the man falls off his horse.

"Hiiiiiiih!"

The final individual remaining is the female leader who is running away while crying and pissing herself.

If this was a man, I would have skewered him from behind and ended this chase, but

it's more troublesome when it's a woman.
Not to mention her breasts are huge – what a hassle.

“...good grief.”

With my spear, I give the horse the woman was riding a light poke on the butt. The horse springs upward after getting injured and drops the woman nicely to the ground. Fortunately for her, the ground is covered with grass so she wouldn't die.

“So, what should we do with this woman?”

Celia and Myla catches up and pulls the woman along.
Because of the girl's ridiculous luck, she managed to not break a single bone in her body.

“She directed her blade at Lord Hardlett. That's definitely punishable by execution.”
“Naturally! Then if I may, allow me to lop off her head.”

“Uuuu... I don't want to die... spare me somehow...”

The leader lowers her head in tears before Myla, who shoots her with an icy gaze.

“I am not inclined to listen to the words of a bandit.”

Umumu, I feel kind of sorry for this girl.

“Did this girl kill anyone?”

“No, she mainly committed theft, robbery, and violence.”

Then it's not something she should be killed over.
However, being the leader and pointing her sword at me is the finishing blow.

“Let me do a little interrogation... the shack over there is good.”

It's convenient for me that there's a small hut for agricultural purposes nearby.

““”“

Don't look at me like that.

“Guuuuuh! It's thick! It's too thick... my stomach will breaaaak !!”

“There, there, it'll keep getting bigger.”

“Hiiiiiiiiih-!!”

“I could tell even above your clothes that you have some nice breasts.”

Inside the small hut, the woman has her hands against the wall as I'm ramming into her from behind. As expected of the leader of a criminal organization, her vagina has been used, but she still feels tight probably because her partners were all rather small. I don't have the obligation to do any foreplay so I just stuffed my dick in her, which might have tore her a little.

I fondle her large breasts roughly and tug on her nipples.

In addition, I play around with her clitoris by twisting it here and there.

The sex is rather rough, but this is just her punishment for pointing a weapon at me.

“So? What's the reason you're acting as a bandit!?”

“There's no job, uugh-! for a woman, aau-! who's uneducated like mee, aah!”

“There are plenty of people in the street vendor district who can't do anything above double-digit calculations, plus you could have attracted customers as a prostitute with those boobs of yours.”

I purposely thrust hard to hurt her.

“Aaghh! Alright, I'll say it! I wanted to make a profit by doing something fun! Rafen is highly populated and I heard everyone has a wide range of wealth... oh please, I'm still 25... I don't want to die.”

“...geez, it can't be helped. In light of these tits, I'll do something for you. Now I'm gonna

get rough, prepare yourself.”

“Really? Thank y-... kyaa!!”

Her rough speech pattern instantly changed into a rather cute scream.

My hips are relentlessly attacking her, if I do say so myself, and I’ll finish off by pushing into her womb and ejaculating inside.

“Gyaaah! Cu-cumming inside is... uuu-”

“You were originally going to be executed. Put up with something minor like a creampie.”

“I’m a woman too, you know? Today’s a dangerous day for me. Aaaah-ah, like this... I’ll also become a pregnant woman... guess I’ll really have to wash my legs then?¹”

She fixes her clothes while her abdomen is still slightly inflated before we exit the hut. Because she couldn’t walk properly, I grab her by the collar and carry her around like a mother cat carries her baby.

““ ...”“

The stares from Celia and Myla hurt.

“Ahh- turns out this one wasn’t the leader. It was that man over there, and she was just his mistress. That’s why there’s no reason to execute her, yup.”

“T-that’s right. I’m just that man’s mistress. Yeah.”

““”“

“That’s how it is, so just force her to do some random job for about three years.”

“I regret my actions and will not act as a bandit ever again.”

““”“

Their looks really hurt, so let’s move on to the next issue.

“...I’m truly unwilling, however I’ll make her into the prep cook for the laborers for three years. I’ll throw her in some rough place where she’ll definitely get violated.”

“Shall I kill her and make it look like an accident?”

“That’s against the law so we can’t.”

Hey you girls, don’t talk about something so disturbing.

According to the information, it’s this place. I swing open the door violently and enter the store by myself.

“M-my oh my, if it isn’t the feudal lord-sama, what can I help you with today!!?”

“Do you sell slaves in your shop?”

“Yes! Of course I am obeying Goldonia’s law of only selling the criminals and those who could not repay their debts as slaves!”

The small and plump slave trader is sweating while rubbing his hands and putting a friendly smile on his face.

Goldonia legally recognizes the selling of slaves in those two categories, but also those who declare they are selling themselves as slaves in front of notaries².

“I see, I see, then could you let me take a little look?”

The merchant rubs his hands faster and a dirty smile starts to appear on his face.

“Of course! What kind of slave... no, what kind of beauty would you like to see? I have some recommendations. If you like, there’s a bed in the back where you can try them out as much as you want.”

I didn’t say anything and he’s already bringing out the pretty ladies.
While tasting them sounds appealing, that’ll have to wait.

“Let’s see, how about letting me see the slaves you bring into the basement night after night?”

“Hauuah!”

“Bring me one of the slaves from the basement.”

“The girls are ultimately still brought in legally. Besides, they’re dirty so they have to be cleaned first.”

“Shut up.”

I smash my spear into an expensive-looking table and destroy it, then point the tip of my weapon at the merchant who fell on his ass.

“Bring one to me, did you not hear me?”

“B-but you see...”

“I’ll give you 30, 29, 28...”

“Hiiiiih -!”

The man makes his way down to the basement and brings one girl with him. She has a pitiful face where you can see marks of her face being hit, her entire body is dirty, and she’s giving off a bad odor. She looks up at me with tears in her eyes but doesn’t say a word.

“S-she’s in a little bad shape, but she’s ultimately obtained legally. Isn’t that right!?”

“Yes, I became a slave on my own accord. There is no problem here.”

“...”

It was obvious she was made to say that. If she was going to get punished later, there’s no way she would say what was really going on. However, this girl has probably not been a slave her whole life. The people who live in that kind of environment wouldn’t have teary eyes like she does. Then that’s fine.

They wouldn't obediently tell me the truth if I just asked them.
I bring the dirty girl close to me and look towards the merchant.
I'll have to be more of an arrogant noble who abuses his standing.

"You're a mere merchant, while I'm the feudal lord here."

"That is true..."

"Don't you think it's strange for us to talk on the same level? Kneel down."

"Y-yes sir!"

The merchant prostrates himself in front of me.
I don't like doing this kind of thing, but this guy is vulgar and I don't need to hold back.
I bring the girl's ear close so I can whisper to her.

"I'm more important than this guy. If you tell me what's really going on, I'll save you.
Now, go on and say it."

The girl looks troubled as she compares the merchant and me.
I hug the smelly girl tight.

"You really will...?"

"Yeah, maybe I'll give you a hot kiss after saving you too."

When I give her a smile, the girl makes the slightest of grins and takes a deep breath.

"I was kidnapped and brought here by this man and his friends. They would hit me
when I resisted and raped me... and told me to say that I was brought here on my own
will!"

"You bitch!!"

I step on the head of the indignant merchant who tried to stand up.

"Did you hear that!?"

““Yes!”“

At that moment, the security unit floods in from the rear entrance and the windows. The slave trader's friends try to escape in a hurry but they all end up being captured and those who resisted were killed.

“Wouldn't it have been better to just kill them all from the start and then hear the story from the slaves in the basement?”

“But it wouldn't feel good if we did that mistakenly.”

Celia is quite the extreme person.

“Did we get everyone?”

The security forces reply a little excitedly after having achieved a great feat.

“Yes, six murdered and twelve arrested. Fifteen illegal slaves were found in the basement. There are several corpses as well... even one who was just a child.”

“Take them away.”

This makes me sick, I'll deal with the twelve captured criminals tomorrow morning.

“And there's also... one more.”

“One more? Did one of them escape?”

“No, at the feudal lord-sama's feet...”

Ooh, I totally forgot about the one I stepped on.

I put too much weight on him and he's already foaming at the mouth.

I guess it's fine to finish off like this.

“Please wait. This man should be kept alive.”

I didn't think Myla would protect him.

“Is there any merit for keeping him alive?”

“This man isn’t valuable, but the information he knows is. I’m curious about where the merchandise is sent after the slave trader ‘gets’ them. If things go well, we can pull out the other illegal organizations like a string of potatoes.”

Fumu, is that how it is?

“Hey, hurry up and talk.”

“There’s no way I’m telling you shit! If I betrayed them like that, they’ll chase after me forever.”

“You only have two choices. Either betray your customer and live in fear... or be killed right here and now.”

I brandish my spear and Myla also puts a hand on her sword.

“Okay! I’ll talk, but guarantee you’ll spare me! If you don’t, I’m not telling you anything!”

“Fine, I’ll spare just your life.”

“You aren’t lying, are you!? It’s a promise, right!?”

“If you irritate me any further, I might change my mind.”

Celia looks at me as if asking me ‘is that really alright?’

I wink back, telling her I have a plan.

I take the merchant to the security station and sit him at a table across from me. This isn’t normally part of my duties, but it’s something I already started. It wouldn’t make me feel good if I left it to someone else.

Myla conducts the questioning.

“I’m actually gathering a large amount of slaves for a certain customer, you see...”

“Is that person in the city of Rafen?”

“No, some guys come to the city to buy child sex slaves once in a blue moon but not very many of them. The guards keep an especially tight watch in Rafen after all.”

That’s proof of their work, wonderful.

“So where are they? What are their names?”

“I think the place is somewhere far away from the city. I don’t know where it is... and I don’t know their names either, I’ve never heard them say it. But they buy a lot of slaves every time...”

“...do you think such vague information will allow you to live?”

“Wait! Those guys come from the west, and it doesn’t look like they’re too far away!”

“On what basis can you say that?”

“In the past, some defective products... some sick ones were mixed in with the bunch and it only took them half a day to come complain. That’s why it should be a distance a horse can travel in just a few hours.”

“Fumu... is there anything else? You spoke to them, right? Are they a large group?”

“It’s always the same group of three who come to place their order and pick up the merchandise. But I can tell from the way they speak that there are way more of them.”

“What else?”

“Um, the slaves they buy are a little strange. In most cases, the people who buy from illegal slave traders like me want beautiful lady sex slaves or children for the perverts to turn into playthings, focusing heavily on looks and appearance. However, those guys don’t care much about that besides the slave being healthy. Moreover, they buy ugly women who don’t usually sell well and even thin men.”

“How strange.”

“Yeah.”

If they want slaves like that, it would have been fine to buy from a legal slave trader. It would be much cheaper and they wouldn't have to worry about being arrested.

"They didn't want to leave any traces?"

The 'surface' slave traders are ultimately still merchants. They naturally record the time they sold their merchandise and how much they sold in their account books. With the rampant growth of illegal slave trade, a bunch of buyers are recorded in the books. It's possible for any of the buyers to be reported for any strange purchases.

"They didn't want their way of using slaves to be discovered, or they didn't want their very existence to be discovered... or both."

Either way, they can't be an upstanding organization.

"How many slaves have you sold so far?"

"...about 50 this half of the year."

"That's-!?" "Hmm..."

Celia and Myla have serious looks on their faces.

It's too much no matter how you look at it.

I picture the underground hole where Leah and I were in before.

"That reminds me, there's another strange part."

"Tell me."

"Those guys only move in the dead of night. It's always after night falls."

Well, it's normal for those involved with criminal activity to move at night.

"I could understand it if they're moving their 'merchandise', but surely there's no reason to place their order and determine the date of pickup at midnight either, right?"

What he said is right.

But if they're just coming to chat, they're not at fault and it doesn't prove anything.

The more suspicious part is that they're purposely acting at night.

"And when the business negotiations are prolonged until morning, they insist on staying here. In addition, they refuse to stay in the rooms prepared for them and sleep with the slaves in the basement instead..."

They might be some crazily insane people.

"Those three are creepy and wear robes which cover even their eyes. I heard them talking secretly and they were saying how some are tasty and some are horrible-tasting..."

"Anyways, we can't do anything right now."

"Yeah, let's close this case for now."

"But if we don't know where they are... a distance several hours away on horse would be too wide of an area to search. We might need to mobilize the army."

"In that case, I have a suggestion... they're actually planning to come to pick up slaves tomorrow at midnight. We always meet in a secret place quite far away from the city."

"Alright, you just have wait there until you lead them to us. Hurry up and tell us where."

"Well you see... uh, not just my life but I want you to guarantee my living environment too."

"Fine, I could even let you act freely in a brothel if you want."

Celia and Myla turn to look at me with shocked faces, but there's no need to worry.

"You mean it!? Mr. noble, you're not lying are you!?"

I'm fine with lying to these kind of men, but I'm not telling a lie this time.

The slave trader happily tells us the secret meet-up place.
So now the battle is tomorrow.

The slave trader accompanies me as I walk along the brothel district.

“In the brothel you’re hiding me in... can I really eat as many girls as I want?”

“Yeah, you’re free to fuck the employees. They’ll probably have the same intentions. “

“Gehehe, the feudal lord-sama’s authorization. But how far are we going? This is already past the brothel district.”

“We’re almost there.”

Eventually we could see a small store located in the corner of the brothel district.

“It looks kinda deserted.”

“Don’t complain.”

“I guess you’re right. The girls are more important than the store after all! Aah, I can’t wait. The shop’s name is Chrysanthemum-opening Garden, is it??”

I enter the store and shout in a loud voice.

“Is Madam Gonzales here?”

“Gonza? Eeh?”

Immediately after, an earth-shaking sound could be heard.

A prostitute over 190 cm comes out wearing a splendid dress. The chest area of the dress is bulging out due to large pectorals and is decorated with an abundance of chest hair.

The prostitute makes lively motions with limbs as thick as a chubbier woman’s waist and comes over toward me.

“Feudal lord-samaaa~~! You came to visit!”

With that disgusting falsetto voice, it’s without a doubt an Okama.

You couldn’t even sense any effort that he tried to disguise his appearance to look

anything like a woman.

This shop is one which I mistook as a regular brothel and almost passed out when I entered.

It's a brothel where men sleep with men, but not one with beautiful young men or older men as male prostitutes.

The people serving the customers are ugly crossdressing guys who are devastatingly far away from looking feminine.

Women are forbidden from entering the place and there are even some employees who will vomit just from the fact that females are anywhere near them.

"Of course you've come to play with me, right~?! If it's the feudal lord-sama, then it's no charge~ Now come with me and let's take turns digging into each other~!"

The shopkeeper is Madam Gonzales, who gathered his persecuted friends and set out on a journey to finally reach Rafen and establish a store of his dreams.

"No, well today I want you to take care of this guy. Some things happened and I wanted to leave him here, you don't have to worry about getting too rough."

"Huuhuun."

Madam starts rubbing the merchant's body which has frozen stiff at the sequence of events and tears the back portion of his pants.

"Hiiiiieeh, what are you doing!?"

To tear a pair of leather pants bare-handed...

"Hmngghh!"

"Gyaaaaaaaah!!"

Madam takes two of his thick fingers and stabs them inside. It makes me feel uncomfortable so I avert my eyes.

"A small build... plump... and a soft body with a tight ass... such high quality!!"

Madam ecstatically pounds his own chest and shouts.

“Hey you guys~~~!! It’s time to feast~~~! Come on out~~!”

After some hoarse beast-like voices, the room gradually gets filled with horribly cross-dressing men.

The slave trader is practically like the raw meat being thrown into a pack of wolves.

“Feudal lord-sama! This isn’t what we talked about!”

“It’s not different at all. I said “you’re free to do as you wish in the brothel”. I’ll let you do as you wish, and the employees will also violate you freely, no?”

“Guhu, you want to try me~?”

“T-this is a scam... you betrayed me!”

“Wasn’t it fun to beat those defenseless girls? At that rate, you would have been headed to hell if you died, but now you get to at least be on the receiving end so you can atone for your sins.”

“Ara, this one’s a baddie?”

“Yeah, play with him but don’t kill him.”

“Nnfu, okay~”

The continuously screaming merchant gets carried off by the men.

“We’ll thoroughly enjoy the feudal lord-sama’s present~”

“It’s an ass hole party!” “It’s a penetrating party!”

“Gehehe, I’ll plunge my thick one in you~~~”

“I’ll put mine in you too~~~”

“Control yourself, guys! The last guy’s asshole ripped apart because three dicks were stuffed in him at the same time. We gotta treasure this one for a lot longer~”

“Stoooooooooooooop~~~~~!!”

I turn my back to the store and walk out the door.

There was quite a bit of agonizing cries and groaning reverberating to the night skies but I'm sure it's just my imagination.

I'll rest my body to prepare myself for tomorrow.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year

Omitted – No changes

Sexual Partners: 144, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 166

Those Who Walk in the Night

-Aegir POV-

“They’re not coming...”

“Doesn’t look like it...”

We’re concealing ourselves in a place slightly outside of Rafen. This land is not suitable for growing crops and was thus abandoned because of the numerous rocks scattered across the ground and the sloped plane.

According to the slave trader, who was turned into a hole slave for the okamas, this place is where he was supposed to meet with the buyers, so I took Celia, Myla and a small number of light cavalry to ambush them, but there’s not a single torch to act as a landmark for the correct location. I’ve heard that even though it’s supposedly hard to meet in the dead of night, they can mysteriously find you quite easily.

“The day is going to be over already. Can you sense anything at all?”

“We’ll be losing out if things end here.”

No matter how much of the supply we crush, someone else will start the business again as long as there is demand.

The winter nights are cold too, so I raise my hips up ready to return home.

“Wait! I can hear something!”

All of us rush into the shadow of a rock when we heard Celia’s voice.

It was the rattling of a moving carriage – as soon as it started travelling to a place away from the main road, we knew nine times out of ten they would be the ones we were expecting. However, they don’t get much closer to us.

“Have we been found out?”

“There’s no way, in this darkness? There’s no way they could tell if anyone is around unless they call out or approach closer...”

“No, it looks like they know.”

I could hear the sound of a whip being used from the carriage.

Then, there was some neighing and the sound of the wheels instantly getting louder.

“Change of plans! After them!”

Initially, we intended to ambush and capture them at the place they’re supposed to rendezvous with the slave trader so we could make them spill the beans on their hideout, but it can’t be helped now that the situation has become like this. If we let them get away now, they probably won’t come back to Rafen anytime soon.

A hidden pilot flame was taken out to light the torches and the light cavalry jump on their horses to make chase.

“The moon isn’t out tonight either. How can they grasp our position despite not having torches?”

“I don’t know. They might have someone who can see clearly even in the dark.”

“They might have got a head start, but they’re on a carriage. The light cavalry should catch up immediately.”

Or so we thought.

“Gyaah!!”

“Tch-! Again?”

One of the light cavalry crashes into a rock strewn around the area and he and his horse tumbles to the ground.

As the abandoned land takes away the soldiers’ footing, the dismounting and tumbling continues.

“Aegir-sama, sprinting full speed on this deserted area is unreasonable. Let’s slow down.”

“I guess there’s no other option... but they’re not slowing down at all.”

The carriage should be way more affected by the terrain than the light cavalry and they don’t even have torches with them.

“Gueh!”

One of the soldiers beside me get shot in the chest by an arrow and fell over. So those guys have started shooting at us. These torches are practically an additional enemy of ours.

Even if we wanted to shoot back, we can only go off the sound of the carriage.

“Let me take that, give it a try, Celia.”

“Yessir!”

I grab a torch from a soldier and hurl it to the place I heard the sound. The flame flies in an arc and briefly reveals the shape of the carriage when it falls to the ground.

“Right there!”

Celia bends her body like a bow and flings a knife over in that direction. The light disappeared as soon as the torch hit the ground but I could hear the sound of a horse neighing and the carriage toppling over. It looks like Celia was able to ascertain the enemy’s location from that split second of clarity, allowing her to throw her knife accurately at their horse.

“They’ve been stopped! All units, surround them!”

Myla shouts orders and the light cavalry circle around the fallen carriage. With this, it’s over.

“...”

Crawling out of the carriage as expected is three individuals. Neither of them appear

too large, but because all of them are wearing hoods over their heads, we couldn't even determine their gender.

"If you give up on escaping and lead us to your hideout, we'll ensure you stay alive. How about it?"

"..."

The three of them remain silent.

"..... if you're not going to respond, then we could also shoot two of you right now."

"...gk"

"Watch out!"

The three of them don't say a single word but jump out in different directions to try and break the encirclement.

"Hmph!"

It's not like we didn't expect them to try and escape, so I intercept the one coming in my direction with my spear. I use the handle of my spear to strike the face of the one who jumped in my direction with a sword.

"Gugah!"

"Nnh?"

I was certain his head would split open but the man just rolls to the ground and tries to pick himself up again.

"You're really stubborn."

Using more strength than before, I bring my spear up above my head and swing down towards him, smashing against the upper half of his body from the chest up.

"Gyugh..."

After spasming several times, the man stops moving.

“Uwah! This one’s insanely strong!”

“Be careful!”

The one who rushed in Myla’s direction dodged an attack, got his leg cut, and fell to the ground. The soldiers dismount from their horses and crowd the area but the man swings his sword around in resistance. It doesn’t look like the trained soldiers can end things instantly against the desperate man as I initially thought.

“Gaaah! Ugaggaaah!!”

The man doesn’t seem to be a master swordsman. He’s just recklessly swinging the one-handed sword and knocking the soldiers down to the ground with his brute strength.

The man’s swings resemble those of a crazed man.

In the meantime, the last individual was able to break past the soldiers and escaped. We don’t have time to waste on a wild man like this.

“Move it, I’ll take care of him.”

“Guggaaaah!!”

The man screams as if he’s lost his sanity and is met with a thrust from my spear at his chest.

Holding my aim steady, the man’s chest gets punctured quite deeply with my weapon.

“Guh! Gh!”

Even so, the man grabs my spear and flails in an attempt to pull it out from his body.

“Hey, hey... are you serious? “

With such a large hole in his chest, it’s clear the wound is fatal, yet the man’s strength does not seem to have diminished.

“You’re kidding...” “What the heck is this guy...”

The soldiers seem perplexed too.

We should finish this up quickly.

I lift up the man while still stabbed on my spear and slam him against a rock beside me.

“Gyabh!”

The man’s head is completely crushed and his limbs hang loosely from his body. As expected, he’s dead.

“One of them ran off. We’re pursuing right away.”

“Well, the thing is...”

The light cavalry chasing the man trails off.

“What’s wrong?”

“H-he shook us off... we definitely saw him in the beginning... but he ran and the horse- ...”

“Huuh?”

I don’t get what they’re saying. It isn’t possible for a person on foot to outrun cavalry.

“Hey, how long are you going to lay there. Hurry up and get your horses- waaah-!!”

The soldiers trying to wake up the other fellow soldiers knocked away by the escaped individual shout out.

“What’s wrong?”

“This guy... I just pushed him a little... and he’s d-dead.”

The necks of the defeated soldiers who had their faces caved in are broken. They weren’t simply broken, but stuck all the way to their backs and on the verge of snapping off entirely.

“...their faces are a mess too. They wouldn’t get like that unless they were hit with a

war hammer.”

I’m starting to piece things together.

“Hey, abnormally good night vision, unbelievable strength... doesn’t that sound familiar?”

“Could it be they’re gathering so many slaves to-...”

It looks like the soldiers have reached the same conclusion.

““Vampires...”“

Everyone’s voices were in sync.

“Lord Hardlett, I don’t want to believe this.”

Myla comes over sounding worried.

“Was this the northwest? It isn’t the southwest, I don’t think.”

I think it’s unrelated because of the distance, but if it really is connected to her, we have to stifle this problem immediately.

“I’m sorry? It is.”

“Then that’s fine.”

Am I overthinking?

It was always just the two of us and no one else.

But if that’s true, then...

I look down and my shoulders tremble.

“Lord Hardlett? Are you... trembling? I don’t blame you, if it’s really a vampire then our numbers won’t be able to handle it.”

Myla speaks anxiously.

“Aegir-sama, let’s return to Rafen and bring the army here. They shouldn’t be able to do anything if we surround them with a few thousand soldiers. Don’t look so down,

I'm here with you!"

"I'm fine, I'm not scared."

It's just hard to keep my dick from getting hard after hearing the word vampire. Even picturing the identity of those guys makes me erect and my pants are about to tear right now. If I don't keep my wits about me, I'll cum on the spot.

"We're following them."

"Eh? B-but with the personnel we have now-..."

"It'll be fine, I'll go and talk to them myself after we find their dwelling place."

Vampires are women too, there's no reason we can't see eye to eye. Actually, I wouldn't mind if my blood gets sucked either.

"Vampires don't need blood that frequently. The ones we're facing today in particular aren't going around attacking every person they see, rather they're acting in a way so nobody will find out about them. I can't imagine them gulping down someone's blood because of their appetite... nonetheless, they gathered 50 people in half a year... there's also a possibility they collected people from places outside of Rafen too."

Everyone looks at me.

"One or two... no, there might be ten of them."

"How could this be..." "I don't believe this..."

The soldiers cry out and Celia's and Myla's expressions also stiffen. Not good, I can feel my cum leaking out just from imagining myself playing around with a dozen vampires.

"In that case, it'll be impossible for Aegir-sama to talk with them by yourself. You'll definitely be killed!"

"That's right... Although it sounds like you're quite well-versed about them."

Well, I've experienced a few things.

I take the frightened soldiers with me to search in the direction of where the last individual ran off to and unexpectedly found their hideout quite easily. It was a gaping cave in this deserted land where rocks were piled in the surroundings to prevent rain water from dripping down and there are even horses tied at the front.

No matter how we look at it, it doesn't look natural.

"Once again out in the open..."

"It's away from the main road after all. They don't have to worry about being discovered even if they light up some torches."

With that said, I dismount from my horse.

"I really think we should monitor the area and call the army here!"

"That's right! It's crazy for the feudal lord to march in by himself!"

"Didn't I say it would be fine? You guys just wait here."

"Where does all that confidence come from...?"

Celia sounds like she's about to cry so I pat her head and then enter the cave. It'll be fine, I'm sure we'll come to an understanding with each other.

Right now, a bunch of guys holding swords and spears are surrounding me. They must not have thought I would enter, since I was able to advance halfway without problems before these guys were dispatched and quickly surrounded me in this wider man-made area in the cave

"I already know you guys are vampires. I have something to talk to you about."

When I ignore the murderous intent coming at me from all directions and call out, a few people in robes appear before me.

"How dare a human stand in our presence."

I couldn't hide my agitation as soon as I heard that voice.

“It is meaningless to talk to our prey.”

Again... what a disaster.

“You lower life form.”

“How dare you...”

A deep voice was squeezed out from within my stomach.

“What?”

“How dare you deceive mee-!!”

As I yell out at them in a voice that surprised even myself and glare at them, it causes my opponents to take a small step back and reveal their faces from a gap in their robes. They had blood-red eyes and sickeningly pale skin as expected, but...

All of them are male.

On second thought, it was wrong to limit all vampires to being women. However, I tend to picture a vampire who is broad-minded and has stunning beauty and unbelievably large breasts whenever I hear the word. It might have been unreasonable of me to expect that, but I still couldn't suppress my anger.

“There is only one way you guys can save yourselves! Submit to me!”

I bellow at them in a fit of anger.

It was as if everyone stopped breathing for a brief moment and the eyes of the vampires seem to glisten in a deeper red color.

“You talk big for a mere human! I'll dismember your body into pieces!”

The men holding swords and spears appear around me again. All of them have red eyes, but their glow is dull.

“Ghouls, huh...?”

Ghouls are monsters which are born from corpses but of a higher class than zombies. Unlike zombies, they have intelligence and most of them have a proper sense of self too. However, the ghouls are bound to the vampires who created them and treat them as a parent figure so they aren't free to do whatever they want.

Furthermore, the strength of ghouls are largely determined by the strength of the vampire. Lucy didn't make them because she said they looked ugly.

"...!"

The silent ghouls charge at me as I regrip my spear, then brush them away. I see, they are certainly strong. But these things were created without any battle experience, so they only rely on their brute strength to attack.

"Doryaaa!"

I take out two of them at once and destroy the legs of another. The male vampire smiles after seeing that happen from a distance.

"Hmph, so you're a little skilled for a mere human even though these are only low-level familiars..."

I crush the head of the one lying on the ground with my foot, then I split another one in half vertically. Next, I skewer the third one and hurl it over to where the vampires are.

They casually twist their body to evade, letting the ghoul crash right against the wall of the cave and shattering every bone in its body before falling to the ground. It doesn't look like it's dead, but it won't pose a problem to me if it can't move with that broken body.

"I'm the feudal lord of Rafen. If you don't submit to me, I'll just have tens of thousands of soldiers come and set this entire cave on fire."

I don't actually have that many troops though.

"What nonsense... even if you were telling the truth, a bunch of dim-witted humans could never capture us."

He's probably right. Although the army won't suffer defeat, they won't be able to catch the one who escaped.

However vampires aren't beasts. This cave isn't even fit for him to live in. There was water and alcohol near the entrance, the path inside the cave was shaved and polished and he's even collected what looks to be furniture he purchased from somewhere.

"You guys might escape, but are you going to rebuild your dwellings from scratch? What are you going to do about that? Holing yourself up in the cave you dug and then sucking on a person's corpse... you're practically a goblin."

"Whaaaat-!!?"

"If you don't want to be like that-..." "This youngster! My patience has just about run out!"

I was going to offer a few suggestions to him if he didn't want to be a goblin, but this vampire has quite the short fuse.

Even though they don't have body temperature, he's getting fairly heated.

"I'll tear you apart limb from limb!"

"No, I'll turn you into a ghoul and make you my eternal slave!"

The ghouls surrounding me were pushed aside and the three vampires take their positions around me.

I might have made a mistake. If these guys have the same strength as Lucy, then I don't think I have the ability to extend my life any further.

"Prepare yourself!"

I swing my spear at the man who throws a bare-handed punch at me. If this was a normal fight between a fist and a spear, the hand would have been smashed into pieces and the battle would be over, but a large metallic clang rang out as the two objects clashed and I was pushed backwards.

A tingling and numbing sensation runs through my hands, surprising me that my spear wasn't the thing that broke first.

"Shi-!"

Another man swings his claws at me, which I evade by a hair's breadth before I slash at his legs with my spear. However, the man was able to twist his body to dodge my attack despite being completely off-balance.

"How about this!"

The third man leaps about four meters in the air and pounces at me with both his hands. With that much excess movement, I easily dodge, but the attack continues on to destroy a rock, accompanied by a loud exploding sound, and sends debris and dust all over to rob me of my vision.

Hidden in the cloud of dirt and dust, the vampire aims a kick at my stomach. I try to block reactively with my spear but the heavy impact sends me flying back to the wall of the cave. The collision takes the air out of my lungs and I feel my ribs creak.

"Gugah..."

"Hmph, after such big talk, this is a human's limit." "If you give up, I'll make sure your dismemberment is quick."

Fumu, they're stronger than humans as I thought.
However...

"I guess that's what I expected."

""What!?""

Lucy is the only vampire I knew about. We did fool around and sparred a few times, but it was nothing like this.

She would send me flying ten meters back while smiling and she would leave a hole as tall as her height whenever I dodged her attack.

Looking at the hole made by this male vampire just now, it was large enough to fit only an arm or a leg at most.

They're vampires, but not as strong as I imagined. The problem is that it's three against one.

"Come, I'll get you the next time."

“Such drivell!”

I swing my spear down towards the charging man. He tries to deflect my attack with his outstretched hand like before but I release one hand from my spear and twirl the powerlessly deflected spear. No matter how forcefully he deflects it, I can just convert the energy by spinning it and it won't get flung out of my hands.

“What?”

Then, I take my free hand and throw a punch at his face.
That hurts... these guys are made of steel or something.

“Guh, bastard!”

Of course, that was just a distraction.

The indignant man rushes at me without thinking. I sidestep and use the momentum of my spear being deflected to bring down my spear on his head like a counter.

“Gaguh!”

My attack which used his own strength against him causes the man to fall flat on his face to the ground and slide all the way into the wall.

“How dare you!”

As another vampire charges at me, I similarly rush forward and perform a three-part thrust.

He dodges the first one, blocks the second with the back of his hand and knocks my spear away on the third hit.

I was about to follow up with a punch, but the vampire grins as he sees me try to attack bare-handed, lifting up his arms as if to say my attack wouldn't work on him.

“There.”

I take my hand... which grabbed a rock when I fell to the ground earlier and aggressively smash him with it.

“Gah!”

That surely hurt him as he closed his eyes in pain, which allowed me to grab his arm, load him onto my hip and throw him over my shoulder. Using his own momentum from his charge to toss him, the man with his eyes closed couldn't prepare himself to fall, which led to him smashing his head on the ground and fainting.

I quickly adjust the grip on my spear and point it at the last man.

“...You're pretty strong. But it was a mistake for you to come here alone.”

He stays vigilant and doesn't immediately dash at me.

This is bad...

“Guh... this guy.”

“Grr...”

The two who flipped over earlier stood back up.

If they were human, they would either be dead or unable to fight anymore, but they're not.

“The three of us will go together. We'll turn him into mince meat.”

I thought they would do that – this is do or die. I pump myself up and grip my spear tightly, then I hear a piercing voice.

“What are you guys going wild for!?”

That voice which was as pretty as a bell came from a person with beautiful waist-long blonde hair, pale white skin and an extremely lovely face.

Aah... this is what I was waiting for.

“Brynhildr...”

“This man insulted us...”

“That man is showing respect though.”

I instinctively lower my spear and my head in a deep bow.

Regardless of standing and race, she's a lady first and foremost... and an out-of-this-

world beauty at that, so I have to show my respect.

“Bastard! You were just-!” “Quiet! Stand down!”

The one outburst from that beauty named Brynhildr caused the three vampires to step back dejectedly. Looking closer, their gazes were directed at the robed large man standing with folded arms behind her.

“Well now, this foolish one who has descended into my home. If you did not come here wanting to be eaten by us, then what have you come here for?”

It sounds like Brynhildr is willing to listen to me.
As expected, girls are wonderful.

“I was originally chasing the buyers who were purchasing illegal slaves in the city and finally reached this place.”

“I don’t know the details of how we acquire food, and if that’s all you’re here for, then you’ll be put on the dining table pretty soon.”

“No, that’s just what prompted us to search. I want you guys. Could you obey me from now on?”

Accurately speaking, I want Brynhildr.
It’s just convenient if I can stop the hunting of humans while I’m at it.

The beautiful woman appeared to stop moving for a few seconds.

“Fu, fuhahaha! You hear this, Siegfried, this guy says he wants us to obey him! Ahahahaha!”

“ ... ”

The man called Siegfried nods silently.
Brynhildr smiles at me but anger peeks through her glowing red eyes.

“I take back saying you will become our dinner for tonight. I will now hear your last request. Why do you want us to submit to you?”

“I’m the feudal lord here. It troubles me if you eat my citizens left and right. Besides...”

I return a smile to those eyes burning with rage.

“You’re beautiful. It’s human nature to want to make a beautiful woman belong to them.”

“...is that so, Siegfried. Try as much as you can to not spray entrails everywhere. Now a final question, what will you compensate us with if we submit to you? Or are you asking us to obey you unconditionally?”

Siegfried holds a sword in each of his hands.

He has a terrifyingly intimidating presence, leagues apart from the earlier three.

I answer while hiding the sweat running down the side of my head.

“I’ll provide you enough food that you don’t have to worry about it. And if it’s a beauty like you, I don’t mind allowing my blood to be sucked too.”

“Hooh.”

Brynhildr signals with her hand for Siegfried to stand down.

Then she casually leaps about five meters in the air and closes the distance between us instantly.

“You look pretty healthy. It might be nice to give you a little taste before putting you on the dining table.”

The beauty grins wickedly and brings her lips close to the nape of my neck. Without resisting, I stoop over and tilt my head diagonally to the side.

She opens her tiny jaw and sinks her fangs into my neck. I can feel my blood jetting out and then I hear the sounds of the girl gulping it down her throat.

The faint breathing from her nose on my neck feels nice.

“Ngh, ngh, ngh...”

“Guh...”

The sensation of blood as it rushes out of my body suddenly makes my hips give way

and tremble as well as causes my dick to release its load, wetting my pants and making a puddle at my feet.

Lucy also told me that it isn't rare for her prey to climax as they're getting their blood sucked.

Brynhildr doesn't pay much attention to me as she continues to drink my life essence.

But isn't she drinking too much?

I feel my consciousness fading.

I try to push the tiny girl's head away, unwilling to die from getting sucked dry, but she's just like a boulder and doesn't budge.

My vision darkens and my legs stagger underneath me.

Aah... is this the end?

Although it might be my fate to be killed by a beauty like this.

I grab her breasts in my last moment of consciousness, but my hand slips down powerlessly in vain.

Her breasts... are lacking.

I black out with that final thought in mind.

"I didn't think I would wake up."

"Umu, I unintentionally sucked too much."

It looks like I was laid on this bed after I fell asleep.

Brynhildr is the only one beside me.

"Well, I see I haven't been turned into food. Is there a reason for that?"

"..."

"What's wrong?"

"It tasted good..."

"Huh?"

“Your blood tastes good. So good that it’s like nothing I’ve ever tasted before... I thought my legs would give out as soon as I took a sip. And then I just couldn’t stop myself...”

“That’s good to hear, but I wouldn’t want to be turned into food if possible.”

“Umu, it’s a waste to let you be tasted by those riffraffs. And it’d be the end if I just killed you... so how about you become my plaything? I’ll keep you around for a long time.”

As attractive as that sounds, I can’t do that.

If I don’t return to them soon, Myla and Celia are going to send the army here.

“I can’t do that, but I can cooperate with you. If you think submitting yourselves to me is humiliating, then a contract will be fine. I’ll ensure you guys won’t go hungry... and let my blood be sucked as long as the person doing it is a beauty like you. I don’t want you guys to indiscriminately eat my citizens.”

“Is that it?”

“No, also... Brynhildr, I want to sleep with you.”

“Kukuku, you’re telling me to allow you put that vulgar dick of yours in my vagina? That dirty thing was erect the entire time you were unconscious, you know?”

Brynhildr lightly flicks my exposed dick with her finger.

“Fine, I’ll accept this contract of yours. You’re the feudal lord of this area, so if I kill you and this place gets destroyed, I’ll end up having to live in some unpleasant place again. Supplying food is the job of servants and ghouls and not something I normally pay attention to, but it’s also a master’s duty to make their lives easier.”

“However” – she adds as she brings her scarlet lips to my ear.

“You’ll let me drink your blood once every week. That sweet tasting liquid... exquisite enough to send shivers throughout my body.”

With her widened eyes, she presses herself against my body and slowly drags her tongue from my nape to my face.

I feel a cold sensation against my arm, which when I looked, is coming from Brynhildr's crotch almost as if she wet herself.

Lucy also felt more turned on after sucking blood, so if I was going to pounce on her, now is the time.

"You're wet. And I'm like this too. There should be a way for us to relieve ourselves together."

"You plebs are merely meals, there's no reason for me to have sex with you."

"I heard doing it while you're sucking blood... would make it taste even better..."

"How could a common human like you know what blood tastes like! If you're going to spew such nonsense, I'll siphon the life out of you right here and now."

I guess I can't do it.

It's regretful but I'll have to give up.

"I'll give up on doing it now and perhaps look forward to it in the future. That's why, can I ask for one favor?"

"Hm? Tell me."

"I want to know about you guys."

"...why?"

"Just out of curiosity. There are so many vampires here after all so it's piqued my interest."

Brynhildr makes a sour look.

It's clear she doesn't want to talk about it.

"Siegfried and I are descendants of a cursed royalty. Everyone here was like that in the past, but they were destroyed one after the other... the only ones left are a mishmash of vampires who only know how to suck blood."

Her elegant tone is somewhat out of sorts, as she spoke just a tiny bit faster.

“That’s all, I have nothing else to say.”

After that, Brynhildr was no longer willing to say anything. In order to distract ourselves from the awkward silence, we drew up the document for our promise.

With everything done with, I clothe myself and get ready to head out.

“The agreements are written here, but feel free to come to my mansion if you have anything important to add. Aah, the message will get to me so it’s fine to come during the day and not just at night.”

“...you’re being rather unreasonable to ask a vampire to come during the day.”

Lucy disliked the sun but it wasn’t like she couldn’t move in it.
If it was something important, she would definitely come.

“Siegfried and I can somehow manage and head over... but the 100 weaker youngsters will be burned to death. I thought you knew about vampires, but you don’t know anything, do you.”

I guess not.
Lucy is an exceptionally special one then.

“Aegir-samaa!!”

When I get outside the cave, Celia jumps into my chest.

“Waaah! It’s already dawn! I thought Aegir-sama was... kill-... by them, hic... uueeh.”

The girl sobs in my chest.
It became dawn during the time I was passed out.

“Don’t worry. I’m alive and well.”

“I’m so glad... -waaaaaaait!!”

Celia screams in my ear.

My eardrums are gonna burst.

“Your neck! Your neckk!!”

The mark leftover by Brynhildr after she sank her teeth into my neck is clearly shown. It's well known that a person can turn into a vampire when a vampire bites them. In actual fact, it uses up their stamina and is quite troublesome so most of them don't do it.

“Aegir-sama! Let me see it!”

Celia sticks her hand in my mouth and opens it.
After checking for the distinctive canines, she looks at my eyes.

“You haven't become a vampire. It's alright.”

“B-but then what about that bite mark...”

Hmm, how should I explain this?

“This bite wasn't because they wanted me to turn into a vampire... how can I say this?”

Celia realizes something.
Then grabs my crotch and my balls.

“It feels light... lighter than when you went in... you came? And lots!!”

“Well, yeah.”

I actually just released my semen when my blood was getting sucked.

“I was somehow able to talk with the guys inside and it just happened...”

After saying that, a few soldiers collapsed suddenly. Their blood and guts sprayed everywhere in a gruesome death.

“...You guys again? Isn't this different from what we talked about?”

“As if I care about that.” “We can't let you go like this.” “If we kill you, Brynhildr will

have no choice but to acknowledge us.”

The ones who appear from the dark are the three vampires I fought before. They are ignoring Brynhildr, who appears to be controlling them, which means anything I say to them now will be pointless.

I point my spear at the three of them.

The soldiers frighteningly look to me to protect them, and I tell them to step back since they’re in the way.

The soldiers will probably not be enough to even act as meat shields against them.

However, there was one person who didn’t listen to my orders.

“I’ll protect you, Aegir-sama!”

“Stop, Celia!”

“You’re in the way.”

It was as if the scene in front of my eyes was moving in slow motion.

As Celia swings her sword down, the man blocks the strike with his arm and the blade of the sword shatters. The vampire kicks Celia as she tries to defend with her broken sword, but she gets sent flying back.

She couldn’t even break her fall and rolled on the ground before remaining motionless.

“Aaaah, it hurts... my arms... my arms...”

It looks like Celia broke both arms with each of them bent in the wrong way.

I could only see red in front of me for what felt like an eternity.

“You bastards... I’ll kill you all.”

I charge at them at a speed even I didn’t know I could move. I close in on the one who kicked Celia first and swing my spear down as hard as I could swing.

Naturally, he was able to block my strike with all my energy behind it however he was the one who was off balance after doing so.

But because I stepped in too far and closed the distance between us, I wasn’t able to

swing my spear so he was able to grab me.

“Hahaha, you idiot, now I’ll make you my servant!”

The man opens his mouth in an attempt to pierce my neck with his fangs. However, just before that moment, I opened my own mouth and bit down on the man’s neck.

“Gagoh! What are you-...”

“Gaaaah!”

I shake my head left and right while biting down on his neck and tear off a piece of his flesh.

He must not have expected getting his own neck bitten as he takes a step back while pressing against the wound on his neck with both hands. His gaze has deviated and both hands are sealed.

I spit out the flesh I tore off and charge in further, leaping into the air before thrusting my spear straight through the man’s half-open mouth.

“Geboh!”

The spear passes through the inside of his mouth and out the back of his neck and then continues on to pierce into the ground.

“!!!! —!?”

It looks like even that won’t kill the sturdy vampire.

But this dwarf-made spear acts as the nail which pins the vampire to the ground like some cockroach, and he can only wriggle in desperation. As expected, he can’t summon up any strength to pull it out himself.

The second man dashes at me with lightning speed. I hurry and try to draw my Dual Crater but I’m not able to make it in time.

“Diee!”

Right when the man’s claws were about to reach me, something stabbed him.

“A knife? Something like this... gyah!!”

The small knife which cuts shallowly into the man’s side should have been a rather futile attack against a vampire but the wound starts emitting smoke.

“Celia!”

“Haah, haah... vampires are... to silver...”

After saying that, Celia passes out from the pain. It looks like she somehow threw that knife with her fractured hand. It was amazing how the knife still managed to stab him despite how powerlessly it was thrown.

Looking closer, she has a scraped silver coin in the palm of her hand.

That girl always kept a silver coin with her so she would be able to buy any unique sweets she finds. She scraped that coin with a knife held in her mouth and threw that weapon sprinkled with the silver powder.

Because of the silver, the knife was able to find its way into the man’s body even though there wasn’t any strength behind the throw, but the powder was only enough to give him a good scare. The vampire gets angry and once again rushes at me.

However, that’s enough for me.

“See ya.”

I bring down the Dual Crater I raised above my head powerfully. The blade vertically splits the torso of the man, cutting through the defending right hand, the left hand, and the head. My Dual Crater is made from mithril, an exorcising metal, so right after it bisected the vampire, his body starts to burn and turn into black charcoal.

I should have been using this from the start, I just forgot.

“Bastard... how dare you...”

The last one curses me, but I also have no intention of letting him get away.

“I can’t return with you alive either.”

Since you broke the bones of my precious Celia, I'm not letting a single one of you three escape death.

At that moment, the man who has gotten wary after witnessing the power of my Dual Crater suddenly twitches and sweats profusely.

Turning towards the area he was staring at, there stood Siegfried, the large man enshrouded in a black outfit holding a sword in each of his hands.

"S-Siegfried! Th-this is..."

"You disobeyed orders."

This is the first time I've heard Siegfried speak.

It was a low resounding voice seemingly from the depths of darkness.

"This isn't what you think, they were the ones who attacked first..."

The man giving an excuse could say nothing else as Siegfried closes the distance between them.

"D-don't!"

And then Siegfried suddenly vanishes, appearing by my side before I knew it.

"A-... aah... aah..."

I couldn't see what happened, but the result is obvious. The noisy man's head from the nose up slides diagonally and falls to the ground. A few seconds later, his entire head and right shoulder falls, his left hand is sliced vertically, his body is divided into four parts, and his thigh, knee, and calf all slide slowly down to the ground.

"..."

Siegfried turns towards me and lowers his head. That must be his apology to me.

"There are foolish ones among vampires just as there are among humans. The agreement will be upheld regardless of what happened just now."

It's meaningless to fight now. More importantly, I have to bring the injured and fainted

Celia back home as soon as possible.

“H-hey, that vampire got cut into pieces.”

“That big one is also a vampire, right? An even stronger one at that.”

“He bowed to the feudal lord-sama though... who on earth is this feudal lord!?”

I don't have time to reply to the commotion made by the soldiers.

“Myla, you're in charge of the soldiers. There shouldn't be any more threats but be careful just in case! I'm bringing Celia back.”

“Y-yessir!”

Myla quickly returns to her senses after being confused at all that happened in front of her eyes.

“Aghagh, aagh...”

The man who got stuck to the ground by my spear was still alive. I thought I would need to finish him off, but it doesn't look necessary.

The sun rises up from the horizon and its rays shine on the vampire.

“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaah——!!!”

“So annoying.”

With an unbelievably loud cry of agony, steam starts rising from the man's face. So the blood is boiling. I see, this is what happens to weak vampires when sunlight hits them.

Eventually, his entire body gives off steam and the vampire goes up in flames, turning into charcoal and the crumbled pieces blown away by the wind.

I don't have time to waste so I entrust my spear to Myla and mount my horse with Celia in my arms.

“Schwartz, hurry as fast as you can, but don't shake her too much.”

He answers with a neigh and Schwartz runs like the wind with me and Celia on his back.

I need to make some minor adjustments to the terms agreed upon with Bynhildr, but Celia's more important right now.

"Hang in there, I'll bring you back soon."

Celia's face is warped from the pain but it felt like she smiled for a second there.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year
Celia (fractured both hands)
Omitted – No changes

Sexual Partners: 144, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 167

A Sweet Time

-Aegir POV-

"The treatment is done. If it is kept steady and in a fixed position, it'll heal in one month."

"Will it go back to normal? Is it going to leave any permanent damage...?"

"Celia-sama is still young and it was a clean break so as long as she doesn't make any drastic movements, it'll be fine."

I see, I'm glad.

"But during the two months after it heals, she can't do any harsh exercise... please keep her away from activities like training."

"Of course."

I finish talking with the doctor and return to my room.

Since the bed in my room is the fluffiest and largest, I had Celia sleep there.

Celia looks at me sorrowfully with both her hands supported with splints and wrapped tightly in bandages.

"My apologies. I've only done unnecessary things which cause you more trouble... and wasn't useful to you at all."

"That's wrong. Your knife saved me."

"If I didn't charge in, I could have done way more!"

Celia, who is unable to use her arms, tries to wriggle herself up from the bed, but I lay her back down.

“Hey now, don’t move. It won’t get any better.”

“Uuu, how pathetic.”

“Besides-”

I gently stroke Celia’s pretty silver hair.

“I’m the one who’s pathetic. I keep letting you get hurt.”

“It’s not your fault! I-!”

“If I can’t protect a precious person like you, then it’s laughable how I can think of protecting my territory or my army.”

“Precious... you say?”

“Yeah, and if it wasn’t for Gido protecting you last time, you might have died. This time was also a close call.”

“I would gladly die for Aegir-sama’s sake.”

I give her nose a flick with my finger.

Because Celia couldn’t defend herself, she lets out a squeal.

“You won’t, next time you’ll be behind me instead of in front. With that said, you won’t be able to move until spring.”

“Muu, an injury like this will heal in no time.”

I flick her nose again.

“Funyiiiii!”

“This is an order – you’ll stay here in the mansion until spring while your injury heals. You might get into a difficult situation which might cause your arm to fall off if you aren’t careful.”

I open the basket I brought with me and taken out the thing which can make Celia more obedient¹.

“That’s-! The White Cat bakery’s specialty cream cake!”

“Not only that, it’s the special type with lots of sugar.”

Celia’s got quite the sweet tooth even amongst all the other girls.

This cake is so delicious that it can cause your eyes to spin even when just picking up a small piece.

“But giving this to me when I wasn’t of any use... and I can’t use my hands.”

I cut a small piece of the cake and place it on my hand.

“Here, open your mouth.”

“Fueeh, how can I let Aegir-sama do this, but-... haau.”

I shove the sweet morsel into her mumbling mouth.

“It’s sweet... so good...”

“Here’s another one.”

Celia no longer resists and eats the cake off my hand.

I hold the last piece in my fingers and Celia eats it up as if giving them a kiss.

“Am I really allowed to experience such happiness even though I made such a blunder?”

“You are. I’ll look after you until you can move again.”

“Eeeh!? Don’t you have to do your patrol around the territory?”

“It isn’t important enough to leave you alone for.”

“No, managing your territory is much more important than me in my opinion...”

No, it's not.

At the very least, I'm not going to leave the mansion until you're able to do your daily activities by yourself.

After Celia's done eating, I have her drink some water and medicine. She has sweated a lot and her body is starting to smell a bit.

"Let's change your clothes. Stay still."

A set of clothes which can be changed without moving her arms were prepared yesterday.

The string on her back and stomach were loosened and the article of clothing was removed, leaving Celia bare like a peeled egg.

"This is embarrassing..."

"It's what I see all the time though."

In spite of her complaining, she knew she couldn't change by herself so she didn't put up any resistance. After removing her clothes, I use the water heated by the fireplace to wipe down her body.

"There's a bruise on your back too, maybe from the time you rolled on the ground."

"I think so... ahh!"

As I wipe her breasts slowly, I brush past her nipples lightly.

It wasn't strong stimulation by any means, but just having the cloth rub against it causes cute little buds to poke out.

"Hahaha, it's gotten big just from a little touch."

"Uu-! Aegir-sama's all hard too! "

"Naturally. I'm feeling up your naked body after all."

Celia can freely use the lower half of her body and rubs it against me while blushing.

"I might not be able to use my hands, but I can still accept you. I can suck on it if you

bring it to my mouth too..."

I lightly flick Celia's nipples with my finger.

"Hyaawah! At least let me use my nose! I'll relieve you!"

"You're tired, aren't you? Don't think of anything unnecessary and sleep."

I lay Celia down to sleep and gently pat her head.

Her stomach is full and the medicine is starting to work as Celia's eyelids start feeling heavy.

Yesterday, she was crying in pain during the whole time when the misaligned bone was getting fixed.

The doctor said if the bone wasn't aligned properly, it wouldn't heal correctly and was adjusting her broken arm while Celia was experiencing the intense pain, but it made her wet herself and she was screaming like she was on fire.

If it continued for a few minutes more, I might have not been able to hold it in and just cut down the doctor.

She should be more exhausted than her expression shows.

"Aegir-sama... I love you. Be with you forever..."

Her voice gets softer and she eventually starts snoring away.

After watching her drift into sleep, I kiss her on the forehead and get on another bed.

"I'll be right here. Feel free to call on me whenever you want."

There is another bed in my room which I usually let other girls who have fainted from having sex rest themselves.

I roll onto that bed and put out the light.

The sun is still high up in the sky so the room isn't pitch black even with the window fully closed and I can still faintly see Celia.

"I'll... protect you... Aegir-sama... guh."

Don't break your bones in your dream too.

"Ufu... how's that... I beat... that insolent big-boobed lady..."

What is she fighting?

While listening to Celia's sleep talk, I slowly close my eyes as well.
I was so worried about her I couldn't sleep yesterday.

"Uuun, eeh! Uuuu..."

I wake up from my not-so-deep slumber to Celia's voice.
She apparently tried to get up.

"Hey now, don't struggle. You just need to wake me up."

"Aau, I didn't want you to see..."

"What were you trying to do?"

"Um... erm..."

Judging from her weakly drooping eyes, Celia just woke up too.
Piecing together the fact she wanted to do it right when she woke and the fact she didn't want me to see, I came to a conclusion.

"Toilet?"

"Haau."

She couldn't even lift herself up so how does she expect to go by herself.
When I get a tub ready for her, Celia turns red and hides her face.²
It doesn't stop me from moving my hands as I flip up her ankle-long one-piece dress
and lower her underwear.

"Fueeeh..."

"Is it embarrassing to do it in a tub?"

"...It's embarrassing to do it in front of Aegir-sama! I wanted a servant to, no that would be humiliating, rather I wanted someone to take me to the toilet so I could do it myself."

She can't use either hand so what would she do if she fell down.
If she really feels embarrassed from someone watching her pee, then I'll just look away.

"Alright, this shouldn't be embarrassing."

I spread Celia's legs apart and put my mouth on her vagina.

"Fuwaah! W-what are you doing!?"

I grab Celia's hips as she tries to wriggle around and she eventually calms down.

"I'm fine... I can't use my arms but my hole works fine... but I have to go to the toilet now."

"What are you saying? There's no way I'll let you put any kind of burden on your body."

"Eh? Then... why are you using your mouth to pleasure me...?"

"Now, don't hold back. I'll drink it all."

"Drink? What are-... don't tell me... eeeeeeeeeeh!!?"

What is she getting all shy about?

She squirts plenty of liquid whenever I use my mouth, so it doesn't make much difference if that liquid is urine.

"Nooo, nooo! The tub, I'm fine with the tub! I can't let Aegir-sama drink something like pee!"

I slip my tongue into the hole of the wailing Celia and continuously stimulate her urethra.

"You can't! It's really going to... leak out... aaaah... aaaaaaaaah! Noooo-!!"

Celia suddenly stops moving and a liquid rushes into my mouth.

I gulp down the liquid which is larger in volume than what she usually squirts and much stronger in smell.

It'll get the bed dirty if I spill any after all.

“I-I’m letting him drinking it! I’m letting Aegir-sama drink my pee! I’m such an idiooooot...”

Celia throws her head back and shouts while urinating. She tried to close off her vagina but there’s nothing she could do once she started to let it out.

Eventually, the liquid’s momentum was reduced to a small trickle and the exhausted Celia emptily stares at the ceiling. Right when I was about to lift her legs up and suck out whatever is remaining in her urethra-

“Celia-sama~, if you are awake then please have your meal-...”

The one who entered the room was a maid, a cheerful yet unrefined woman if I remember correctly. The girl who came in as she knocked saw Celia in an absent-minded state who was staring up at the ceiling while I was sucking loudly on her crotch.

“W-what do you think you’re doing to an injured person?”

“Don’t misunderstand, I’m just drinking Celia’s urine.”

“Uwaah~! Don’t say it!!”

“Noo-, you pervert!”

It caused a little bit of a fuss.

“...I’d like some soup please.”

I feed Celia the meal the maid barely managed not to spill. Celia seems to have stopped being concerned about various things. Maybe she gave up because she thought it was too late when the infamous loud-mouth of a maid found out.

“Hmm, a spoon scoops too little at a time, it’ll get cold.”

“You want to pour the entire bowl of liquid? Well, that’s...”

I’m not fiendish enough to tip a container of hot soup down the throat of an injured person.

“I’ll do this.”

I hold some of the soup in my mouth and put my lips on Celia’s.

“Nmuh!”

The girl was surprised for a brief second but it didn’t look like she hated it, swallowing the fluid transferred to her from my mouth.

“Puha, now you can drink it while it’s hot, right?”

“Y-yes...”

“Or do you dislike this? If you’d rather the spoon-” “No! Please transfer it with your mouth!”

Celia desperately tries to lift her body up – alright, I get it. What a cutie.

Not only the soup, but her salad and meat were also chewed and transferred using mouth-to-mouth. I did ask her whether it was disgusting, but Celia told me not to stop with a blush.

At first it was really just transferring food, but each bite gradually dragged on longer by ten seconds and then twenty seconds and then finally each bite involved several minutes of tongue-tangling where mealtime could no longer be distinguished from foreplay. Somehow all the food manages to be finished and Celia spreads open her legs.

“Aegir-sama... put it inside me. I can’t wait anymore!”

I’ve also been hard for a while now and it’s starting to hurt.
But I can’t.

“I can’t, it wouldn’t be good if I rocked your body while your arms are broken, right?”

“No way.”

“I held back during the times I was injured too. Just forget about it and let your body heal up.”

“Haauu...”

Celia felt dejected after she hid her embarrassment and expressed her desires, yet got declined.

Now I feel sorry for her.

“Alright, fine. Just relax the upper half of your body.”

I flip up the hem of her dress and place one hand against her vagina. I insert my index finger in shallowly and rub a spot I know would make her feel good while rubbing her clitoris with my thumb.

“Aah! Aaaaah-!!”

I use my other hand to hold her body still as it tries to bounce up while rubbing her breasts at the same time. This way, her body won’t shake too much and won’t make her injury worse.

“Ah, ah! Incredible... it feels so good... aaaah-!!”

“Go ahead and cum whenever you feel like it. Even if you moan loudly, I’m the only one here.”

Well Casie’s peeking with a red face but I won’t tell her.

“I-it feels just as good as usual! Aau! Nnah!!”

As good as usual just means the foreplay. I’ll just be using my fingers to finish you today so it’ll be a bit more intense.

I squeeze Celia’s thin but toned and pretty legs under my arms. I can tell from the contractions in her hole that she’s close to climax so I press strongly against her most

pleasurable spot.

“Aaaoooh! Fuuunnyiiiiii!!”

With me holding her body still, she won't bounce up and down, but her tongue is sticking out and both legs flutter about while she screams in pleasure, clearly showing her intense orgasm.

“Are you satisfied?”

“Haa... haa... yes... but Aegir-sama is-”

The exhausted Celia's gaze falls to my crotch.

Now that I look at it, my cock's gotten all aroused from fooling around with Celia and is hard enough to tear my pants from the inside.

“Now that it has gotten like that... please don't worry about me and go embrace another woman. It would be bad if it burst from being too hard.”

“I can't just neglect you and go swing my hips elsewhere.”

“I can handle it. Only my arms broke, it's not like I have a disease. Besides, the malice directed at me by the other girls from me hogging Aegir-sama to myself would really cause me to fall ill.”

“I'll cleanse that for you then.”

I kiss Celia with my dick practically jumping out of my pants. Celia's expression is a mix of a lingering feeling of pleasure from her orgasm and a vacant look but she's still concerned about my erection as expected.

It might be a good idea to masturbate while she's watching, but Celia abruptly raises her voice.

“Actually you should really go relieve yourself with another woman!”

“How sudden, I told you I would stay with you, didn't I?”

“I'm fine. Hurry up and go.”

To be pushed away all of a sudden is a little sad.

“Don’t be so cold.”

“Just go!”

Her tone is getting gradually more stern, causing me to be a little suspicious and then find out that she’s sweating quite a bit.

Is it because of the pain from her injury?

“It’s not what you’re thinking! I’m fine, so-!”

“...fumu.”

Quickly recalling a similar situation from my memory, I instantly reach for Celia’s stomach. I could hear a strange but interesting rumbling sound.

“...well, I should prepare the tub.”

“Noooooooo—! I would rather die than do ‘that’ in front of Aegir-sama! Just kill meeeee!”

“Come on, don’t say that.”

In the end, Leah came and took Celia to the toilet after hearing the fuss she was making. I thought she might not make it in time to the toilet but she would rather commit suicide than let it leak out in front of me and ignored my warning.

Celia and Leah are actually good friends with each other. They’re relatively close in age, they both like sweets, and they’re similar in the fact that their dependence on me is high.

Celia probably didn’t want to show any weakness to Irijina and Myla, who she spends a lot of time with during military service and is aware of them as rivals more than anything, whereas she isn’t like that with Leah.

The edgy Celia vs. the gentle Leah.

The angry Celia vs. the cry-baby Leah.

It might be nice to leave them with each other for a little. Celia needs friends besides

me too.

Celia comes back to the room with Leah while hiding her embarrassment by pretending to go to sleep. I get up from my seat and leave the two girls alone.

“Hardlett-sama, I have something I want to ask you.”

Now Adolph has caught me.

“It’s about the change in the treatment of prisoners.”

Oh, that.

“Those who kill on top of stealing and raping, and those who kill children... most of them are a bandit of some kind but why are you suspending their execution? Plus, you’re giving them plenty of food...”

Those unredeemable guys he mentioned would have been sentenced to death rather than being sent to work in the mines. We could keep them in the jails but they would only cause unnecessarily high food costs so normally they would be offed immediately.

“They will serve their sentence elsewhere. They’ll be transferred soon.”

Adolph’s face distorts in displeasure.

He probably thought they were released due to their connections or relationships.

“We can’t maintain fairness if we allow heinous criminals to be exiled!”

“No need to worry. I’m sure their sentences will be appropriate for their crimes.”

“I don’t even know the state of security at the transfer location. There is a risk they might escape...”

Not possible.

A smile unconsciously appears on my face.

“Outrunning ‘those guys’... is probably more difficult than breaking out of the underground prison in the capital.”

The execution of the prisoners will be carried out without a hitch.

The only difference is the change of scenery and the maintenance of a healthy body by giving them enough to eat.

“...it might be better if I don’t know the details.”

“I don’t intend to make it public knowledge. In any case, I just want to settle things without using something as unpleasant as an execution grounds.”

Having something like that only makes it hard to create fields and build houses in that area of the city.

My territory has a relatively lower amount of bandits and criminals than other places so there aren’t many people I can sentence to death anyways. I might need to think about this some more.

I have an idea... I guess I’ll go in the evening.

“...you’re not doing anything outrageous, right? You have an evil look on your face.”

It might deviate a little from the moral standard of an average human, but there’s no comparison between a murderer and a beautiful vampire. Plus, Brynhildr might give up her body to me if I do certain things for her.

She’s a beautiful blonde with a slightly childish face and a concerning lack of breasts but she’s still a top-tier beauty.

Her sadistic expression and tone of voice is also unbearably nice.

I wonder if she’ll step on my dick while abusing me if she won’t let me sleep with her.

“Hardlett-sama, could you please stop?”

Adolph’s voice brings me back to reality.

The gaze of such an unpleasant guy is on the huge bulge in my pants.

Evening, Chrysanthemum-opening Garden

My dick which couldn’t be calmed before instantly shrinks when I come here. I don’t normally like coming here, but there are two things I need to get done. The first is to

check up on the slave trader I left here previously.

This shop at night is... not really busy, although they have a cross-dressing man sitting at the receptionist area just in case.

“Aahra~ feudal lord-sama! You’re here again~? You’ll be buying one of us today, won’t you? What kind of ass are you looking for~~?”

“That’s not it! I just wanted to see how that guy was doing. Go get Madam.”

“Aw~ You’re no fun. My ass isn’t fully developed either.”

“...what is this place?”

I have a special guest with me today.

Myla wanted to find out what happened to the slave trader so I brought her along with me. She seemed to have been angry about that guy being the only person who escaped a death sentence.

“That voice just now! Don’t tell me!”

The receptionist man finally realized Myla’s presence and shouts in shock.

Myla is well-known as a security officer and is the natural enemy of brothels and street prostitutes, so I can’t blame him for acting this way.

...that’s what I thought, but it looks like there’s a different reason for his reaction.

“Noooooooooooo, it’s a woman~! Help mee~~!”

The man tries to escape but his legs give out on him and he collapses to the floor, trying to retreat all the while.

I could catch glimpses of something unpleasant behind that short skirt, so I look away.

“What is this, being so rude all of a sudden!”

“Don’t come near me, you monster! Women are all monstersss~~!”

“I don’t want to be called a monster by people like you!”

The man tries to cover his face with both hands to pretend not to see Myla, but he seems to have reached his limit when Myla approaches him while scolding.

“Not good... the smell of a woman... oboh... obhobo... bohobhobohb!!”

The man vomits plenty of indescribable things and writhes about the floor.

“Madam~~... save meee— I’m going to get violated... madammmm~~!!”

“Who’s going to violate someone like you, piece of filth!”

Myla shouts in rage while drawing her sword while the filthy man cries and screams. Hearing the commotion, several cross-dressing men appear.

“Hainesburn-chan³, what’s wrong? Hliih!”

“The smell! The smell of vomit... that’s not it! It’s the stench of a woman!”

“Open the window! We’ll die from suffocation!”

The stomping of footsteps can be heard from the other end of the hallway too.

“Onnnndoooryyaa, what are you trying to pull by trying to violate my cute employees!”

The one who came running in was Madam Gonzales, who came out with only a sheet wrapped around his waist to cover his naked body probably from being with a customer not too long ago. He is holding a thick rod with a chain attached and a spiked ball at the end... swinging the weapon called a morning star while running over.

He looks like a demon with his face twisted in anger while saliva sprays everywhere as he shouts. The iron ball he’s swinging is so fast that I even I won’t see it coming if I’m not careful. I instinctively place my hand on my Dual Crater.

“There’s gonna be blood everywhere!! I’ll tear you limb from limb!! Oh, it’s just the feudal lord-sama. The one next to him is... a woman!”

Madam maintains the battle stance which was undone. At that moment, the sheet around his waist comes loose and he becomes completely naked.

The swinging iron ball and his swinging balls of flesh is probably one of the ugliest sights I have ever seen.

“Dowaaaaah! Please cover yourself up!”

Myla is pretty disturbed too.
But he's pretty big, I don't know if mine or his is bigger.

"Ara... about that man? How boring~"

Because the conversation wouldn't progress with her around, Myla decided to wait outside.

"I don't want to stay in such a place any longer either!"

"Aahn, I don't like violence~"

Myla kicks away the cross-dressing man near the entrance and squares her shoulders before exiting. You would never think she would kick a citizen up until this point. I guess her pride as a woman was hurt a fair bit and it seethed her down to her guts.

"Yeah, I couldn't just kill him and it would be troubled if I let him off easy."

"Hmm, well I might have shown him a good time though. Call him here."

The aforementioned slave trader appears.

But I couldn't recognize him right away. It happened just three days ago, although his face remains the same after careful confirmation. Yet I still could not picture the corrupt merchant as this plump, smiling middle-aged man wearing a red miniskirt which only reaches up to his thighs and a similarly red ribbon on his head.

"Cute, don't you think? He told me he wanted to work with us, did I do something bad?"

"...no, it's not a problem. Treat him well from now on..."

I absolutely could not see how his current appearance was indicative of favorable treatment.

Before I knew it, the naked Madam comes right next to me.

There's a heavy smell of sweat and an intense heat just from being beside him.

I want to knock him back and walk away but I still have business I need to address.

“I have another favor to ask...”

“...oh something like that... incredible... fumu fumu...”

There were several things I wanted to say but it went well for the most part.
With that, things should be fine even in a state of emergency.

“So... would the feudal lord-sama also like this play with this little one ? It was only three days, but everyone helped train his ass to create the best and stickiest ass.”

“Ufuun, look here~~”

The former slave trader leaks out a creepy falsetto voice and lifts his dress up slightly, but I avert my eyes.

“He was a little too cocky and ended up really gaping wide from having four at a time though... the hole’s practically as big as his ass.”

I don’t want to hear anymore. I’m going back home.

The unjust, corrupt merchant is dead.

The person here is an okama in the outskirts with a broken-in asshole.

I need to get back to the mansion and take a bath.

And then I need to heal myself by taking care of Celia.

I half-heartedly give them my regards and then leave the Chrysanthemum-opening Garden.

The voices can still be heard from the other side of the closed door.

“Madaamm~!! It’s impossible to fit the morning star! Won’t it break... oghheeeehh~!”

“Quit your whining! We’ve all been down the same path before. It’ll be fine so just leave it to me.”

“No waaay-! It’s insidee—!!”

I can’t hear anything.

I take Myla who’s waiting for me by the entrance and walk back home while muttering

complaints along the way.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 152,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 21,000. Lintbloom: 3300.

Troops Commanded:

Private Army: 5000

Infantry: 2500, Cavalry: 500, Archers: 700, Engineers: 300, Bow Cavalry: 1000, Cannons: 8

Assets: 41,700 gold (Nonna's Exclusive Bath -50) (Absolutely Secret Special Expense -200)

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (pregnant wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (nursing), Casie (ghost), Miti (betrothed), Alma (♀), Kroll (♂), Melissa (lover), Maria (betrothed), Rita (pregnant head maid), Catherine (betrothed), Yoguri (pregnant playwright), Papi (lover), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughters), Antonio, Claude, Gilbard (sons), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (suffered a fracture), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (lover/Luna's follower), Myla (security officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (happy), Tristan (re-charging), Claire & Laurie (Official Merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Mother: Marceline, Daughters: Stephanie, Bridget, Felicie (Taken into custody)

Other Country:

Celestina (Queen of Malt), Monica (lady-in-waiting), Claudia (pregnant/in conflict), Clara

Sexual Partners: 144, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 168

Bloodsport

-Aegir POV-

“Then I’ll leave Sue with you.”

Mel smiles as she hands me my four year old daughter Sue.

“Papa~”

“There, there.”

I lift up the infant whose lower half is naked.

“Pee~”

The infant still unable to sit on a toilet is being held at a higher height than usual as she does her business.

When Sue finishes, I also pick up the squirming three year old daughter, Miu.

“Papa nyuu~”

“Sue, Miu, aren’t you glad? Papa helped you pee pee.”

“Papa, hug~” “Lift me up high, high~”

“Wait just a bit longer. There’s still one more.”

I lift up the last one.

“There, there, don’t cry and let it all out.”

The last child urinates while sobbing.

The amount that this child lets out is unlike that of the previous two.

“H-how humiliating...! Uuuuuu...”

The last one was Celia. Because both arms were wrapped up, she couldn't resist as only her lower half was exposed and both legs were lifted up and spread apart so she could let out her urine.

“Mamaa, the big nee-san is peeing.”

“So much is coming out~”

“Puh-”

Mel couldn't help but laugh as the innocent kids pointed out what was happening, causing Celia to shout back.

“Mel-san! Why do I have to go through this humiliation!?”

When Leah wasn't around, Celia asked me to take her to the toilet instead. When I did, Mel just so happened to be in the toilet with her small daughters as well and she suggested doing it altogether. Celia was against the idea while Mel insisted, but Celia would have let it all out in the corridor as they were arguing so she had no choice but to give in.

“Who knows, I'm just a middle-aged woman who got edged out by a young girl, so I don't know. Sue, Miu, please watch more of this onee-san peeing.”

“Aauuu—-!!”

“...That was so disgraceful.”

Celia who returned to the bed was weeping like a young girl who lost her virginity.

“Did you do something to upset Mel?”

“I don't know. To have such small kids watch me pee.”

“Haha, they know you as the peeing onee-chan now.”

“My dignity...”

Did the cute Celia even have something like that?

As I comfort her by patting her head and kissing her repeatedly, the door opens and Leah comes in.

“I’m home~ I bought some sweets. Is this fine?”

She hands over the newly developed sweets from Celia’s requested shop. Apparently they’re an assortment of cream and baked sweets.

“Thank you very much... so fragrant.”

Leah sits beside the bed and feeds the sweets to Celia.

The two of them smile as they talk about various topics related to sweets and the different shops that make them.

I decide to leave the room.

“Eh, you’re leaving, master?”

“Aegir-sama? Sorry for leaving you out of the conversation.”

“No, it’s fine. I’ll be back in two or three hours.”

I give Celia a kiss, then give Leah one as well.

I thought I would stay with Celia if she was going to be alone, but she should be fine if Leah’s with her.

Besides, it’s better for the two girls to be friends since they’re pretty much the same age.

I don’t think it’s a good idea for me to be the only person they’re close with.

“It’s like I’m their father.”

I chuckle lightly as I leave the room.

I can still hear the girls’ voices from inside the room.

“So he left.”

“It can’t be helped. I would feel bad if he spent all his time with me.”

“Celia-chan, did you see that?”

“...yes.”

“It’s gotten really big.”

“He’s been sleeping with me everyday so he wasn’t able to eat any women. It would have been fine if he used me to satisfy himself without too much concern for my arms... if he’s going to stay like that today too, then Leah should help relieve him.”

“You’re fine with that?”

“Yes, I would prefer you than Mel-san or the other girls.”

“Then... I’ll have to tear his clothes and suck him in bed.”

“Don’t do such perverted play! Just sleep with him normally!”

“Eeh~? But I heard rumors from the maids that Celia-chan let master drink her pee~”

“That blabbermouth maid! When I recover, I’ll give her a good spanking! Ow ow ow...”

“See, that’s what you get when you try to get up so suddenly.”

What a pleasant conversation – I really should let them have more time like this.

But I really need to release my seed or it might really explode. I should find someone to sleep with while I can right now.

“Ah.”

When I turned the corner in the corridor, I bumped into a maid who was cleaning. It was a young maid who I’ve never met before, probably a new recruit.

“I’m so sorry!”

“I’m not angry. More importantly... you’re pretty cute.”

I wrap my arm around the maid's shoulder and bring her close to me, pressing my half-erect dick against her stomach. Next, I reach around her body to rub her ass slowly and take the tip of her ear in my mouth.

"Ah..."

"Won't you become mine?"

The maid's eyes widen in surprise but she eventually blushes and nods. Judging from how young she looks and her attitude, she might be a virgin. I take her hand and place it on the bulge in my pants as I take her into the currently vacant bedroom for guests.

"Ahn! Aahn! Kroll, that feels good~"

"So you like that! How about here!?"

"No~ don't bite my nipples... ah! Doing it from behind is embarrassing!"

"..."

Kroll is pressing against Alma on the bed and desperately thrusting his small dick into the girl.

"I love you! I love you, Almaa!"

"I love you too! Kiss me~"

"...shall we leave?"

"...yes."

I'll let these two have the room since they didn't even realize the door was opened while they were having sex.

What a rude fellow for using a guest room to have sex.

In the end, the mood totally disappeared and I only gave the maid a deep kiss. It unnecessarily made my dick even harder.

“Ah, welcome~” “Hardlett-sama! Welcome!!”

I decided to drop by Leticia’s place to have a late lunch.
Of course I also plan to have her take care of my lower half.

“So something that serious happened to Celia-sama.”

“Yeah, but thankfully she’ll recover if we just give it some time.”

“The guards were talking about it too, you know? They said how he must have been a skilled bandit if he was able to defeat Celia-sama.”

I couldn’t persuade them that it was actually a vampire so I just said it was a formidable bandit. I gave money to the light cavalry who were there to shut them up and even warned them that if they told anyone about what happened, their wives, daughters and mothers would all be stolen by me.

“There~ It’s done.”

Leticia lines up the food on the table and puts up a sign which said “on break” on the outside after confirming there were no other customers in the shop.

“Sorry about this, I’m just pent up.”

“No, no~ I love servicing the feudal lord-sama after all... wah! It’s already hard. If you like, you could take the two of us together...”

“...some things happened involving men and I don’t want to think about it again.”

“How unfortunate.” “Uuu... if only I was born a woman.”

I feel sorry for Sharon as he covers his face. Though with that said, Sharon is quite adorable compared to that monster.
Will he look like that after 15 years?

“If... Hardlett-sama will love me, then I’ll chop it off!!”

“Well I have a suggestion. If you’re against actual sex then would you let the two of us service you with our mouths? Men and women are born with the same mouths after all.”

“No, I’m feeling something entirely different right now.”

“Hardlett-samaa~...”

Sharon closes his eyes and opens his mouth, twirling his tongue around his own finger. He appears just like a girl and has quite the naughty tongue movement. Leticia helps cheer him on while crawling her tongue on the same finger.

I wonder how good it would feel if that finger was replaced with my dick. It’s true that if they just suck on me it wouldn’t matter what’s hanging from their crotch.

“Please let us service you...”

“We’ll swallow all your seed too...”

The two of them slowly approach me and Leticia places her hand on my dick first, followed immediately by Sharon.

“Please allow us permission to service you.”

“Let us suck on it...”

My dick is at its limit.

Just when I was about to not give a damn and thrust my dick in their mouths and hold their heads down, it happened.

“It’s just a little past noon and you’re already on break? I’m so hungry~”

“If I don’t have the meat from this place, I can’t do my best in the afternoon~ I’ll wait a bit so make something for me~”

The girls who came in are probably Leticia’s friends. Because they’re her acquaintances, they ignored the sign on the outside and came into the shop anyways.

“Au.” “Owah.”

I have my lower half exposed in front of them with my dick pointing at Leticia and

Sharon as they're sticking their tongues out.

"The feudal lord-sama! Uwaaaaaah~ I'm so sorry!"

"Wait, Sharon-chan is a boy! The feudal lord is even going after boys now-!"

The two of them leave the shop in a panic.

"...I'll leave after I finish my meal. You can take the sign down."

"Right..."

"Uu, I was so close to sucking on it."

This place also just made my dick harder.

"It's really tight as expected."

I managed to hide it somehow but I could feel the weight of my balls when I'm walking. If I don't let out my load, I'll get sick. It would be too late if I waited until night to head to the brothel so I thought about going to some naughty strip dancing place where I could just jerk one out myself. How long has it been since I've masturbated?

"Nu, so you were out here?"

I unconsciously turn around when I hear the words spoken in such a harsh tone with such a beautiful voice.

"Brynhildr? Why are you here?"

Her gorgeous blonde hair flows in the wind, her slender body is wrapped in a pitch black non-exposing dress and she holds an equally black parasol in her dainty hand. Regardless of how her gaze seems to be directed way below me, the look of despise she's giving me is quite unbearable.

Next to the woman is a large man dressed similarly in black clothes. Siegfried is standing erect with a still expression and an icy gaze.

"You said it yourself, that you would offer your own blood. It would take too much time

to send notice thus I took it upon myself to endure this annoying sunshine and come here.”

“That’s right, it’s been about a week since then.”

It was true with Lucy too but she didn’t need to suck blood that frequently just to survive.

But it looks like she starts wanting it after about a week because of its taste.

“Of course you’re welcome to-” “Wait, we can start talking after you lead me to some shade first. This place is unpleasant.”

Sure thing, I’ll lead you straight to a love hotel.

I escort the woman to a relatively extravagant inn where only a few wealthy people in Rafen could use. The shopkeeper was surprised when he saw my face but immediately led me to the best room without a word when he saw that I was pulling Brynhildr along.

It looks like Siegfried will be taking a walk in the area.

“Fumu, it’s cramped and seedy-looking but I guess it’s fine since I’m not living here. Besides, it’s not wet here.”

No matter how much she furnished the cave, it seems the dampness made things really uncomfortable for her.

“If you want, shall I prepare a place for you to live near Rafen?”

“That is unnecessary concern. Despite how much I dislike it, I won’t die from being exposed to the sun. If need be, I’ll find a place to stay on my own.”

Siegfried said it was fine for him too.

I guess they don’t care much for the other vampires.

“Our food arrived yesterday. They were healthy and much tastier than the ones we had in the past. The servants are satisfied as well.”

“I’m glad.”

“The servants don’t just go for the blood but occasionally love tearing the body apart for the internal organs too. They said they like fresh prey which put up a fight. It’s foolish behavior if you ask me.”

How pitiful, but those are criminals who have committed serious sins.
I’m guessing I’ll become her prey this time.

“However, a taste of that level is unsatisfactory for me. Your blood... I’ll need to taste the exquisite flavor of your blood.”

As we converse, Brynhildr removes her clothes.
If blood got her clothes dirty, it would make it harder for her to go back home unnoticed.
I have similar reasons and also take my clothes off.
Naturally, my dick filled with lust is exposed and stands at attention.

“...why is your penis erect?”
“Because you’re beautiful.”

Everytime Brynhildr takes off a piece of her clothing or underwear, the angle of my dick slowly gets higher until she gets fully naked and my cock is practically up against my stomach.

“What a strong desire for sex. I don’t know if that’s just you being vulgar or honest.”

“Brynhildr... I’ll let you suck as much blood as you want. So, won’t you let me embrace you?”

I move in to grab her shoulder but she brushes my hand away.
She has tremendous strength as expected of a vampire, my hand is still stinging after that.

“Stupid, you think I’ll let a lowly human use me as a hole? Nevertheless, it’s huge... are you an orc or something?”

“When I’m presented with beauty like yours, it gets even bigger.”

“Eeei, I’m sure that’s just flattery to get me to let you inside. Enough already, just bend down.”

No good this time as well.

I resignedly stoop down to match the relatively shorter Brynhildr and offer my neck to her.

“Haamu.”

“Uu-”

The woman’s fangs penetrate my neck.

She digs into my flesh without hesitation and starts drinking my blood.

“Ngh, ngh... haa, haa, it really is delicious. An extraordinary taste, ngh, ngh, ngh.”

She continues to suck my blood with great vigor as any liquid that spills out gets our naked bodies wet.

Normally a wound like this would be fatal, but apparently it’ll heal and the blood will stop flowing when she’s done sucking.

Arriving soon after she sank her fangs in me and started drawing blood is an intense pleasure. I’m not even being touched yet I can feel movement from my balls and pre-cum starts leaking out from the tip of my dick.

“Hmph, a reward for providing me with such delicious blood.”

Brynhildr reaches her hand down to my dick and strokes me while she continues drinking.

“Aah... that feels good.”

She didn’t worry about rubbing too hard but that actually provides a stronger stimulation and feels pretty nice. My hips naturally start moving.

“Not good...”

I grit my teeth to prevent myself from cumming in an unsightly manner from just her hand.

The neck of the pretty woman sucking blood from me is exposed... my ability to make rational decisions is getting duller from the loss of blood and the feeling of arousal.

“Brynhildr!”

“Gyaah! What are you doing!!?”

I bit down on the lovely neck in front of me.

It made her separate her mouth from my body and yell at me.

“Sorry! But at this rate, I’ll be the only one who climaxes.”

“Like I care if you orgasm! Who in their right mind would bite a vampire’s neck!? Stop it, you idiot! Aah!”

I thought Brynhildr would knock me down immediately but she stopped moving. I check on her while my mouth remains clamped on her neck.

“...bite a little harder.”

This is my chance!

“Like this? “

I dig my teeth against her a little harder than before. I can feel the vibrations transmitted to me from the woman’s body.

“More, bite me harder! “

“But anymore than that and...”

Even now, there are distinct teeth marks left on the woman’s neck. If I press any harder, I’ll tear through her skin.

“Fool, as if you can leave a scar on my body. Just do as I say.”

“Fine, then... don’t mind if I do.”

I press my teeth down even harder and sink them into her white neck.

It punctures her skin and a deep red blood spills out.

“Aaaaah... more! Bite down even deeper! Ooooooh!”

Brynhildr similarly bites deep into me with her fangs.
Her blood flows into my mouth, but it doesn't particularly taste good or bad.

“Kyaa!”

I push the standing woman onto the bed and climb on top of her while we suck on each other. She let out a cuter voice than I imagined and it further heightened my arousal.

We roll around, changing positions where I'm on top for a brief moment and then she's on top the next moment. My cock gets rubbed against her silky-smooth skin during that rough tumbling and I fondle the small mounds on her chest.

“Hey! Will you stop that, I didn't ask to be touched!”

“So pretty... I've never seen such beauty.”

“Aah, don't put your mouth in such a place!... You've seen it on that girl, haven't you?”

Before she knew it, my head was buried in between Brynhildr's legs. A thick, cloudy liquid is dripping from her crotch. Vampires get especially horny when they suck blood so she should be feeling turned on right now. Even as a kid, I was able to use my cock to pleasure Lucy. Brynhildr should definitely be craving sex.

“Brynhildr, please... let me do it. I'll definitely make you feel good.”

“...you're saying that again?”

“Please, my dick is about to explode... let me cum inside... a peerless beauty...”

I plead to her with my head face down on the bed.
Brynhildr looks at my erect cock and then at her own wet vagina and hard nipples on her slightly bulging breasts.

“..... Eeei! Whatever, do as you wish!”

“Brynhildr! I love you!”

“Kyaa! Don’t do it so sudden, you’re big so it won’t easily-”

“Take this!... hmpf !”

I pounce on the girl as she sits on the bed hold her arms above her head, slamming my extremely hard cock into her.

“Ugyaa! I told you to calm-... aaau-! Nggh!!”

Having already reached my limit, I couldn’t hold back anymore and swung my hips with full force.

Brynhildr is on the smaller side compared to all my other women, but I still used brute force to push my dick in all the way to the root. I kissed her lips to cover up the groan she let out unconsciously.

The blood I tasted in there must be my own.

“It’s really squeezing down on me! What a wonderful hole you have!”

Her inherently narrow hole doesn’t tear or waver despite the rough union of our bodies and maintains a viciously strong grip on my dick. I’m sure it would be strong enough to rip off an average man’s dick, but because my dick is as hard as it can be, it’s still stretching out her hole. It’s definitely pushed into her womb and I can still the shape of my dick protruding from behind Brynhildr’s thin skin near her stomach with every thrust.

“Eei, since you’re doing as you wish, then I’ll do this!”

Brynhildr bites down on my neck while I’m thrusting my hips. However, the meat rod pushing against her weak point expands even more.

“Uoooooooooh!!”

“T-this giant cock is still getting bigger!?”

Brynhildr is biting on my neck as I fuck her and clamp down on her shoulder. This wild sex causes us to roll off the bed and knock over tables and chairs while we roll around on the floor.

I want to enjoy this endlessly, but I near my climax after being at my limit from the start and my dick starts to twitch.

“So you’re finally cumming... go on then, let it all out. I’m done with my meal too.”

Brynhildr is surprisingly concerned about me.

She should have been able to use her full strength to push me away with the arms held above her head whenever she wanted.

The last time she drank my blood made me fall unconscious so she must have controlled herself this time.

“Cumming...”

“Umu, I’ll accept it inside. Hurry up and cum.”

“Say..... please.”

“...idiot.”

Brynhildr changes her tone of voice after cursing at me as I try to prolong the moment before I climax.

“Aegir, you’ve become so handsome. Do your best and release your seed... my cute little boy.”

She caresses my head and slips her tongue in my ear.

My vision goes white and I could hear something snap.

“Gaaaaaaaah!!”

“Hm? You shouted loudly, but nothing’s coming out, did you fail?”

“T-that’s not it... it’s rising up now.”

I orgasmed but because I held it in too much, the density of my thick seed became almost like a solid mass.

I can hear the sound of liquid building up in my dick and I can feel my dick expanding. My seed slowly climbs up to the tip of my dick and gushes out.

“So your dick is somehow getting even bigger... uwaah!”

Right when my juices gushed out, I could hear the liquid being pumped inside Brynhildr’s womb as it inflates. She was shocked how her appearance resembled a pregnant woman briefly but she gently rubbed her own belly.

“How much are you-... guh, you’re still cumming? This feels a little tight...”

“Brynhildr, you’re the best, I love you. You alone will be my woman!”

“Don’t say such insincere things while cumming inside me! Ughh, how much are you going to cum? Hey, don’t go changing positions while you’re still cumming!”

I decide to finish my seemingly everlasting ejaculation in the cowgirl position. As I collapse on the bed, Brynhildr falls onto my chest.

“That was good... I thought even my soul was going to be pulled out.”

“You really did as you pleased... you would have broke my womb if I was a human, you know?”

“Did you dislike it?”

“...that’s not the case. “

Brynhildr meekly rests her head on my chest.

There isn’t any meaning for her to be concerned with keeping up appearances, so I’m sure the sex satisfied her.

“Biting each other was pretty exciting, don’t you think?”

Lucy loved it too.

“...I won’t deny that. Such delicious blood and sex after a long period of abstinence has fulfilled me quite satisfactorily. Did you want a reward, little boy?”

The gorgeous vampire snickers.

“Then will you go with what I want the next time we have sex?”

“Don’t think I’ll happily agree to a second time!”

Her head bounces up from my chest.

Yet, her face looks quite pleased and I’m almost certain she’ll want to do it next time.

Although there is a friendly atmosphere in the air, Brynhildr’s expression returns to a serious one.

“Hey, won’t you consider belonging to me?”

I wonder what this is about.

“It’ll be disappointing to lose your tasty blood, but I’d like for you to be imbued with my power as a part of my household. Obviously you won’t be disposable like a ghoul. Normally those that age are weak and fragile, but you might be able to serve as my aide despite retaining your human body.”

“I don’t want... to become a vampire.”

“Well, I thought as much.”

She wasn’t too obsessed with it and swiftly sat upright.

“Sorry.”

“Don’t be. It was just a playful suggestion.”

“I have to stay a human.”

“Is it because you’ll be disappointed if you become the same race as us?”

“Hm? What are you talking about?”

“No, it’s nothing. If you require my strength, just let me know. I’ll lend it to you depending on my mood.”

I appreciate it but what’s with this sudden turn of events?

“I’m also a woman, and it wouldn’t please me to know a person I had intercourse with died. That’s it.”

Her sickly white face seemed to get the tiniest tinge of red.
Then she proceeds to lower her face to my crotch.
She probably wants to use her mouth to pleasure me.

“Go ahead.”

I spread my legs open and expose my cock.

“Umu, selfishly embracing me and ignoring my suggestion. Such an inconsiderate man gets-...”

I have a bad feeling about this.
Brynhildr opens her mouth wide.

“This!”

“—-!!”

She does the unthinkable and bites down on my dick.
I let out an incomprehensible sound.
On reaction, the clear liquid left in my balls sprays out.

“Ahaha, the blood from your shaft is also delicious. Perhaps I will partake my share from here next time!”

“Guaaaaah!”

“Wait, you... why are you getting hard!? You sex-crazed animal! Take this!”

“UOoooooooooh!”

By the time we finished our intense sex, it was already evening.

“Don’t you have to go back? Shall I send you off?”

“No, it’s fine. It won’t be long until the sun has set completely and I’ll be able to get

back within an hour at night. Don't worry about me and hurry home yourself."

So she can travel a path which normally takes a horse several hours in one hour. I'd really like to stay longer but I have to get back and feed Celia her dinner. I told her I'd be out for only two or three hours so she'll definitely be sulking now.

"Alright. Then I'll be heading out first... come back to Rafen again sometime."

As soon as I left the room, I could hear Brynhildr breathe a sigh of relief. Despite this inn being a relatively luxurious place, it's still just a love hotel so the walls and doors aren't the most well-made. I doubt she thinks I can hear her.

"Aah-..... so tired. That was incredible..."

I'm happy she's satisfied.

"Who would have thought I could feel such pleasure from sucking on each other... most guys I've met would have knocked right out."

That's good, I'll have to see how I can somehow get Brynhildr to become my woman.

"Still, that giant cock was hard and long... and it wouldn't stop shooting its seed. Are his juices actually a solid?"

I actually want to get her pregnant, but Lucy never got pregnant even after I came plenty inside, so my chances with this one are rather slim.

"I acted calm to maintain my dignity but... I can't stand up."

So that's why she told me to leave first. I feel relieved to know that it wasn't just me who felt good.

"Siegfried, where are you? Carry me back!"

Before I even realized, the large man in black stood beside me in front of the door. Was he killing time somewhere when Brynhildr and I were having sex?

He glances at me briefly before entering the room.

I'm sure if she found out I overheard her, she'd get upset.
I'll just leave quickly.
I need to go buy something to cheer Celia up too.

I was able to make it back home on my unsteady legs and Celia is pouting as expected.

"I was an idiot to worry about how you couldn't indulge in any women."
"He stinks of perfume."

"Don't say that and have some of these sugary treats."

"Don't think I'm an easy woman, mghmgh... who can be appeased just by offering-... mghmmh."

Her mood improved after the third piece.

-Third Person POV-

Inn

"Dana, the feudal lord-sama has gone home so please clean up the room."

"Ooookay Papa."

The young girl called Dana is the daughter of the shopkeep of this love hotel. It isn't a job she can really be proud of but it's family business so she couldn't help it.

Shortly after the feudal lord left the room, the small blonde lady accompanying him also left.

The employees were making a commotion about how unbelievably pretty she was.

Dana brought a mop and cloth and then stood in front of the room.

"The feudal lord-sama is peerless when it comes to sex and also possesses a large cock so I have to prepare myself to a certain extent."

Because of the nature of a love hotel, it isn't rare to see plenty of different fluids

sprayed everywhere. However, he's special.

Dana often talks to high class prostitutes in her line of work, some of which include women who has slept with the feudal lord. Some common points agreed upon by all of them are:

"His dick is huge"

"He's matchless in sex"

"The amount of seed he ejaculates can inflate your stomach"

"His technique is incredible"

The girl is fearful of what disastrous scene will be waiting for her in the room but also curious at the same time.

"Alright, I'm prepared! Hoi!"

She swings open the door.

"Gyaaaaaaaaah!!"

The employees all gather in the room when they heard the scream.

"B-blood-!!"

Blood was sprayed all over the room from the bed, the floor and even the walls. There was a letter of apology and enough money to replace the furniture left on the table.

"The feudal lord-sama, don't tell me he killed the person he was with..."

"What are you saying? That girl happily left with her servant."

"But don't you think this isn't normal?"

Everyone exchanged ideas in a fuss but could not figure out the truth. In the end, everyone settled on "the feudal lord had such intense sex that the entire room got covered in blood".

"Dana~ listen, listen, just recently the feudal lord-sama was affectionate with me and-"

“Nooooooooo-!! I don’t want to listen to any bloody stories!”

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter. New Year
Omitted – No changes

Sexual Partners: 145, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 169

Invitation to the Capital and Rebellion of the Females

-Aegir POV-

“To the capital?”

“Yeah, it’s a new year and all. It should be simple now that you’ve got such a splendid road constructed.”

Erich sits in front of me while we drink together in the guest room of the mansion. It seems he decided to pay me a visit after doing an annual inspection of his own territory.

“I just came back though...”

I honestly don’t want to go.

“There are no plans for war in the near future. The southern nations are keeping each other in check and don’t have the force to oppose us. There shouldn’t be any problems with you leaving your territory.”

“Haah.”

It’s true I don’t have any particular reason to stay in my territory. Conversely, there’s no real reason to go to the capital either. Besides, Celia is still bedridden and I don’t really want to leave her right now.

“...I’ll state my true intentions. It’s about the Royal Institution.”

Seeing my bewildered expression, Erich reluctantly spit out his concern.

“The Royal Institution – a school established to train army commanders. I heard that

things are progressing quite steadily.”

I feel as if someone might or might not have told me to go check it out before...

“Umu, I’ve mentioned that they plan to train not only military personnel but also raise up potential domestic affairs officials, didn’t I?”

You might or might not have.

“There was a substantial increase in students to welcome the new year, but it’s difficult for me or the new nobles to teach any of the prospective domestic affairs officials.”

“Well that’s...”

A lot of the new nobles, including me, have miserable pasts after all.

Nobles like Erich are fairly scarce.

However, many have learned proper manners and how to curry favor in order to protect themselves or get promoted.

“Therefore, I wanted to invite a person who was connected with the government to make us instructors but... Kenneth is breathing down my neck.”

Kenneth is one of the individuals under the King who has been given partial authority along with Erich.

Things like domestic affairs and government matters in particular are his speciality, so domestic affairs officials not under his influence are hard to come by in the capital.

“That’s where you come in.”

“No, that’s impossible for me.”

Asking me to teach domestic affairs, what kind of joke is that?

The only things I could really teach are ‘how to swing a spear’ or ‘how to sleep with women’.

“No, rather than have you teach anything, I just need you to show up at school and give some confident speeches about mental fortitude. “

“That’s it?”

“Yeah, if you went to the Royal Institution on my request, everyone should know who has leadership over the school. After that, Kenneth should not be able to curry favor with as many students. As things are now, not just those who aspire to be domestic affairs officials, but those aspiring to be military commanders will also be won over.”

That sounds serious.

I'd like to find someone knowledgeable about domestic affairs from the school for myself, so it might be nice to show up.

“Staying there for two months should suffice.”

Well that's going to be a problem.
Because...

“Aegir-sama! You're going to desert me!?”

After guiding Erich to his bedroom, Nonna jumps out and yells at me.

“Of course not, you're my wife.”

“You were talking about going to the capital! You told me you were going to be by my side when this child gets born too!”

“It won't be a long stay. Two months will mean I'll be back just after spring and you're scheduled to give birth around summer, right?”

“I don't like this--!! I'm sure something will happen while Aegir-sama is gone and I'll give birth prematurely... my child won't be born properly... and then I'll be chased out--!!”

Nonna wails and the attending maids get flustered while I look towards Carla who was next to them.

It appears she's just past the halfway mark of being pregnant where people usually feel the most anxious.

“This woman really needs her hand held with every little thing.”

“Well that's what makes her cute.”

I slowly approach Nonna as she hurls cushions at me and then gently embrace her.

“Carla and Miti will be here. The other girls will protect you too and if anything happens, I’ll work Schwartz to death and rush back over in a day.”

“Gusu... egh... you mean it?”

“Of course. You’re my precious Nonna.”

I give her a passionate and sloppy kiss, enough to make the attending maids cover their eyes shyly.

“...I’ve calmed down. You’re really going to be here when I give birth?”

I softly knock Nonna’s head without saying a word.

“I’m sorry for getting upset. Also, Carla peed in the garden again. Naked at that.”

“Carla, you...”

“You’re saying that now!? It’s fine, isn’t it? I can’t get enough of that sense of liberation!”

If the two of them arguing, Nonna will be fine.

“If you girls contact me when you go into labor as well, I could come back...”

The large-bellied Rita and Yoguri got pregnant earlier than Nonna did so I might not make it in time for when they give birth.

“No, it’s a man’s job to impregnate while it’s a woman’s job to give birth. I’ll show you I can give birth to a healthy child on my own.”

Rita smiles as she said that.

She must have it easy with such a large ass.

“I’ll be fine too. The servants are here to look after me anyways... I actually feel strangely calm with other people getting flustered around me...”

It looks like the rest of the girls feel calm when Nonna makes a fuss. Even yesterday, she tripped over a carpet which was flipped up and threw things angrily at the cleaning maid. If I rebuke her too harshly, it might hinder the birth of her child so right now I can only try to persuade Nonna kindly.

I had the maid who ended up with a bump on her head rest at home with pay and I'll also send her a gift later as well. When she gets better, I'll embrace her passionately to make up for it. Next is Celia.

"So you won't depart immediately?"

"No. Here, aahn."

"Aahn... delicious."

As I sit next to the bed beside Celia, I feed her a cake covered in cream. I have plenty of fresh apples for today as well.

"But why?"

Isn't it obvious?

"I can't leave you alone when you can't move, right?"

"Hau!"

Celia suddenly looks down and turns red. She's such an amusing girl, let me give her a bright red apple.

Another Two Weeks Later

"You don't need to keep it fixed anymore. However, you still can't do any intense movement or carry any heavy objects."

The doctor informs Celia while untying the bandages around her arm and removing

the splint.

Celia scratches the arm which hasn't been exposed to the outside air in such a long time.

"So now I can be with Aegir-sama again..."

"Ahem, what I just said is only with regards to your daily tasks. You can't ride a horse or do anything like wielding a sword."

"N-no way..."

"Celia, I have an order for you."

"Yessir!"

In a snap, Celia firmly adjusts her posture upright.

"Until I get back, you will take a break from your military duties, and just eat, sleep and look after your body."

"Eeeh!?"

I have to do this much for Celia to understand or else she'll definitely go back to work. If only part of Tristan's lazy attitude combined with her, she'll have the perfect balance.

"S-so you won't take me with you!?"

"No, you will stay home and relax and let your body heal properly."

Celia slumps over disappointedly.

I guess this will be the first time she will be away from me for a long period.

"Uuu... I won't ever break my bones again."

That's good.

"Then I'll head to the capital tomorrow. Nonna, I'll be back when you give birth so don't trouble the maids too much. I understand you might feel anxious about the pregnancy, but rely on Carla or Melissa."

“Ahem, understood.”

“Apologize to the maid you hit with the pitcher of water in a fit of rage as well.”

“I will!”

She starts arguing with Carla when teased.

They seem fine here.

The modest banquet held afterwards ended quickly and I was about to head to bed in preparation for tomorrow.

“Um.”

Standing in front of my door is Celia, and she gets naked immediately after I invite her into the room. When I sit on the bed, she falls to the floor and prostrates before me.

“I went and got myself injured, yet you looked after me everyday and even took care of my lower half...”

I did that because I wanted to, don’t worry about it.

“I heard from the doctor. My arms would be fine as long as I don’t put any burden on them, so even if my body shook furiously, it wouldn’t affect my injury.”

Celia climbs onto the bed and spreads open her legs.

“When I think about leaving Aegir-sama’s side, it feels like I’m about to die. The least I can do is let you embrace me passionately right now.”

“Are you sure? It’ll be intense.”

“Please do it until I scream and faint.”

She’s already wet enough that I don’t need to do any foreplay.

I take off my clothes as well and press myself against her in the missionary position, making sure not to put any weight on her arms.

“Is it okay?”

“Of course. Ah... it’s coming in... it’s really big! Just as big as Aegir-sama’s heart is!”

My cock slides all the way in and just when I was about to make her cry out in pleasure, the bedroom door swings open.

“Ahhh-! They’re already doing it!”

“Hm? Carla, what’s wrong?” “Kyaa!!”

Following Carla who jumped into the room are a crowd of girls.

It wasn’t just the girls living in the mansion, the girls from the annex and even the servants are here too.

“Hey, hey, what are the lot of you doing? Is this a rebellion?”

“Yeah, a night time rebellion. Get him, everybody!”

All the girls shriek and scream and then take their clothes off.

“We’ll also wither away if we don’t get to let loose during the time Aegir’s not here. To make up for that, you’ll need to show us some loving right now.”

A large number of pitchers are prepared with some strange fluid... probably mixed with the drug Claudia brought over. The women all drink that water and make me swallow some by transferring the liquid to me mouth-to-mouth.

“Wa-wait, if you make him drink the drug right now... aaah! As I thought, it’s getting bigger!!”

“All the preparations are done so let’s go at it until morning!”

The girls led by Carla start swarming around me and Celia.

“...Alright, I’ll sleep with everyone ! But this room is a little too cramped so let’s move to a room in the annex.”

Unless it’s in one of the rooms in that building specially made for a large gathering of

people to have sex, it would be impossible for this many of us to do it all at once.

“You’re going like this!? Kyaa!”

The entire group passed naked through the corridor, out the back door and into the annex.

Obviously, I held Celia in my arms and carried her over while I’m still connected to her.

The guards and maids on night watch all fell powerlessly to the ground in shock. I can’t blame them, they encountered a herd of close to forty naked people after all.

Once we reach the annex, I give Celia, who has already reached her limit on the way here, several more thrusts and call out to the rest of the girls.

“Five of you line up your asses over there, the rest of you will play with each other and get turned on.”

I pleasure the vaginas and asses of the five girls in a row and have any of them who squirted and got exhausted switch with the next woman.

After drinking the drug, my cock still remains energetic while the girls who passed out once before all get back up and wait for their next turn.

“Aaahn, feudal lord-samaa~ ... today, it’s dangerous for me... so...”

“Fufu, that’s fine... get pregnant.”

Whispering those words in the ear of the woman causes her to scream and her entire body to convulse.

I push my dick up into her womb and ejaculate without hesitation, then roll her to the side.

“Okaaayy, one pregnant woman down~”

“I’ll write it down.”

A pen and ink was brought out and the characters for “impregnated” as well as a number was written on the fainted woman’s stomach with a smile.

However, I pounce next on those smiling women and share my cock with them, turning their happy giggling into moans of pleasure.

“Haah, haah! Put out the fireplace already... it’s so hot.”

“Feudal lord-sama... more... the front is already swollen from all the rubbing so do my ass next!”

“Uwaah, Melissa-sama’s swallowed it up until the root. It must be nice to be able to feel it in her womb...”

It feels like all the moisture in my body is being drawn into my dick and then spraying right out of my body, but every time I said I was thirsty, the girls would rehydrate me with water from their mouths.

However, that water contains the drug so it further increased our arousal.

“Ah, I’m just a maid who refills the water and... mmgh!”

The girls flock around the maid who brought more water and kiss her, fondle her body and make her melt.

“Eh... feudal lord-sama, I didn’t plan to... but your tool is so big... oh gosh... I don’t care anymore.”

I embrace the maid from behind, lower her underwear and insert myself into her hole. I feel myself tearing through her virginity although the maid doesn’t scream at all.

“Welcomee~”

“You’ll be one of us starting tomorrow.”

While the maid receives my thrusts, she exchanges kisses with the other girls and shouts how she’ll become my lover.

“M-me too? Kyaa, so huge!”

“I’m already 40 and-... aaohh!!”

A few other maids fell prey to the arousal and excitement from the orgy.

I also ate the over-40-year-old maid who was changing the sheets, although age doesn’t really matter when it comes to sex.

They’re all my women.

The orgy continued endlessly and I my entire body was worn out as expected from being outnumbered so greatly. My dick didn’t get any rest and became swollen and red from the excessive rubbing while my entire body was covered with the teeth marks and kiss marks from all the girls.

My asshole was being licked without pause and is gradually becoming loosened. My balls were overworked, doing their best just to push out a clear liquid from the tip of my dick.

The number 12 was written on the stomach of the formidable Catherine as she lays unconsciousness.

Melissa and Maria each have the number 5 written on their stomach while they fell asleep in each other's arms.

It took me a lot of effort to defeat those girls.

Even so, I cannot let myself be defeated in this battle.

Beside me, my beloved Celia has a 3 on her body and is squirting with her legs wide apart as she orgasms.

My beloved wife Carla has a 4 on her stomach and is laying sprawled on the floor leaking her urine all over the place.

I had to get rid of these girls' regret too.

"Defeat is unacceptable."

I pull out the spear skewered into another woman's body and point it at the rest of the girls.

The number of my opponents may have decreased a fair bit but there are still ten of them left.

I'm fighting at a disadvantage but I don't have to option to run.

"Get ready to lose your minds!"

""""Kyaah~♪""""

The battle continued until morning, resulting in a draw where I collapsed as soon as the last girl's eyes rolled back.

The Next Morning, On the way to Goldonia

"So sleepy, and it hurts all over."

"Geez, you did it too much~ It's all red now~"

Leah tends to my dick by slathering some oil and ointment as I'm resting on Mel's lap in the carriage.

The women coming along with me on the journey this time is Mel, Leah, Irijina, Pipi and Alice.

I might be invited to dinner parties in the capital so I brought one of my official concubines in Mel with me.

I wanted to take Carla with me at first but she ended up staying behind because Nonna made such a lonely expression.

"The kids are still young but we shouldn't have anything to worry about. "

There are a lot of girls for the large amount of kids at home so there isn't a lack of caretakers.

Leah was strongly recommended to come along by Celia.

Her intent was for Leah to drive away any annoying insects in her place, though she might have chosen the wrong person – Leah doesn't seem like she would do that.

Irijina came with us because the other girls aren't capable of protecting me. It definitely isn't because she's more dangerous around pregnant woman.

"You're really... letting me... come too?"

Alice mutters in a soft, almost disappearing voice.

She seems to be nervous to come with me and my special family as someone part of the group of girls in the annex.

"You might discover something you like by taking in the sights at the capital. It isn't healthy to only have a hobby of digging your ass."

The girls in the annex were worried about her too so they pleaded for me to take her along.

"Uuu..."

"Don't be so tense. Nobody here is going to be cruel to you."

As long as you don't call Mel an old lady, you'll be fine.

Once we arrive in the capital, I'll give you some pocket money and you can play around with something besides your ass.

Incidentally, Kroll is the only male who came along since Melissa couldn't tolerate him having sex with Alma without any regard for time and place and said it would be best if he was separated from her for a while. I think it would have the opposite effect though.

Even with the cold wind blowing outside, Irijina rides around on Schwartz after giving us a sidelong glance as we huddle together in the carriage complete with a heating unit.

Pipi's riding in the back as well and somehow seems to be fine.

"Master~ I've finished putting on the ointment."

"Sorry for asking you to do that."

"Don't be, I'm a naughty girl so I love touching master's dick."

Leah crawls towards me in a naughty manner unfitting for an average person her age.

"What are you looking at?"

"Hmm, since Adolph is going to be absent, I wanted to check over things again."

I have the documents listing the tax revenue with the spring head tax included.

He makes this for every season.

Erich told me that his acting governor only provides details for his tax revenue once every year, collecting information about harvest tax, head tax and other various things together in a single report.

"Adolph is working really hard after all."

"Uu~ I can't read it."

Hahaha, Adolph's writing is always quite detailed and complicated so it can't be helped.

I rest my head on Mel's lap while I doze off with Leah in my right arm and Alice in my left.

This is travelling at its finest.

With this, I can do my best in the capital too.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 21,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 60,700 gold (Tax Revenue +20,000) (Separate House -1000)

Accompanying: Mel (concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (escort), Pipi (lover), Dorothea (mansion supervisor, lover), Alice (asshole), Kroll (orz)

Sexual Partners: 149, children who have been born: 32

Income

Head Tax: 50,000 gold (8000 already offered to the King)

Mine Tax: 30,000 gold (3000 already offered to the King)

Trade Tax: 15,000 gold

Total Income: 95,000 gold

Expenses

Mansion maintenance: 3000 gold

Guard maintenance: 3000 gold

Army Salaries: 30,000 gold

Military Facilities and Miscellaneous Expense: 4000 gold

Concentrated Development in the South: 30,000 gold

Paid Labor: 5000 gold

Total Expenses: 75,000 gold

Net Income: +20,000 gold

Chapter 170

Royal Institution

-Aegir POV-

“Soldiers, line up!”

“...Aah.”

“Salute!”

As I stand on the podium in the royal institution, all the students in front of me stands still at attention and then salutes.

Oh right, I have to tell them to stop.

“You may relax.”

“At ease!”

This is awfully stiff... well I guess that’s how military schools are.

Now I have to do troublesome greetings and listen to the self-introductions of the students I’ll probably forget about later anyways.

The royal institution is broken down into groups of 20 students each. There are times the entire student body will perform an activity together, but most functions are done in their teams of 20.

“I don’t really care though...”

It has only been about five seconds since the introductions began and I’m already losing the motivation to continue.

That’s because these 20 people are all wearing hats and pants... and they’re all guys. Moreover, this team was just established this year and most of them haven’t received any education.

Now that I think about it, it's obvious that would be the case since this team is the core class, in other words the kids who are supposed to be raised into military commanders.

I'm sure there won't be too many cultured girls who would willingly strive to become a commander.

Why would they be curious about an environment filled with boys anyways?

Furthermore, the students all crowd around me after their self-introductions and talk about personal topics. Most of them talk about their house or their family.

There aren't very many kids here who are from high class noble families affiliated with the military.

Plenty of those kids can become military commanders even without going through school.

The kids here are mostly the second sons from poorer, lower class noble families or the son of some knight family in a distant countryside or the sons of influential persons in the region.

"Aegir-sama is now one of the leading grand nobles of the kingdom and your status is the highest it can go which doesn't require royal blood. From now on, whenever you go to places where people are aiming to get high in the ranks, they will start promoting themselves and their household quite thoroughly. But please! Don't get lured in my women especially!"

I was told that by Nonna before I left.

That reminds me, Nonna became ecstatic every time I went up in rank or widened my territory, but this time she was tame or rather she didn't look pleased.

Maybe Nonna had her hands full just from thinking about her own child.

"Lord Hardlett! Thank you for always taking care of my father."

Who are you, I don't know your father.

"In the event of my graduation, please by all means assign me under Your Excellency's army!"

Tell that to Erich, this training facility is one which raises commanders for the Kingdom's army.

“My brother is in the army. I would like to ask if Your Excellency can greet him in the future...”

Who’s that, maybe I’ll meet him if you ask me when I’m free.

“My sister would like to meet Hardlett-sama...”

I’ll have to ask about more details from you later.

“Ahem! Everyone, return to your seats.”

The instructor couldn’t just watch without doing anything and shouted loudly, ordering the students to head back to their spots reluctantly.

“Now then Margrave Hardlett, please go ahead.”

I thought this would happen.

The lesson was interrupted for my sake so I can’t just say “Do your best and work hard” and be done with it.

It can’t be helped, I’ll say something I’ve heard over and over from Leopolt and Myla.

“Gentlemen, I’m sure there are quite a few of you who may have the frame of mind of a knight or noble learned from when you were young.”

Those students who appear to be the sons of knights and nobles stick their chests out with pride, while those of common birth get slightly more timid.

“However, that kind of thing might hinder you in a military organization. In fact, you can say it’ll get in the way.”

The people in the room start making a commotion.

They probably can’t stay silent after being told their pride as a noble will become an obstacle.

One young man... who looks to be about 16, raised his hand to object.

“Hey, the Margrave is still in the middle of his-...”

“It’s fine. Let him speak.”

“I am..... the third son of the Baron Vidra’s household! I cannot agree with what you just said! Pride as a noble and etiquette should be important because of the fact we’ll be a part of the honorable Kingdom’s army, fighting like some brigand is unforgivable!”

It seems he’s one of the few students from a traditional noble’s household.

Certainly, it would be troublesome if everyone stole and raped on the battlefield. In that sense, a noble’s pride may be important.
But you can’t win with pride alone.

“You are the commander of a squad of just 100 people. 200 enemies are charging towards you. What would you do?”

“It goes without saying, I would lead my troops at the front, bravely fighting the enemy until they are defeated!”

“Stupid.”

“Ow! What are you doing?!”

I lightly hit him on the head.

“First you have to determine the enemy’s branch of army. If they have cavalry, then you’ll use spears, if they have spears, then you’ll use archers, if they have archers, then use infantry with shields.”

“I’ll pull through with spirit and willpower-... oww!”

I hit his head a little harder and the boy shouts while holding his head in pain.

“Even if you have spirit, don’t painful things still hurt you? It’ll hurt even more when you get pierced by an arrow and you won’t be able to fight as usual.”

“But you yourself fought with a body riddled with wounds in the past...”

I do recall doing something like that.

“So will you fight 200 people by yourself after all your allies have fallen? Or do you think all the soldiers will stand up against the enemy with willpower alone?”

“Th-that’s...”

I look past the silent boy and direct my words to everyone.

“Don’t think about fighting fair and square on the battlefield. Just think about how you can fight to win. Digging pitfalls is great, hiding in the shadows and ambushing is also fine... just win.”

“Isn’t that cowardly?”

“You’re wrong, think about it. Let’s say you have a muscular miner and a cunning merchant in front of you. You can use any method you like as long as you win against them. Is there anyone stupid enough to brawl with the miner or try to win against the merchant in a battle of wits? I would do the opposite of what they want, since it would be easier to guarantee a win.”

I might eventually get pissed off and beat both of them up though.

“Think about how you can win using something your opponent is weak against. But there will be times when you can’t do anything even after considerable thought...”

Everyone perks up to hear the rest of the sentence.

“That’s when you run with your tail between your legs.”

Everyone slumps over disappointedly.

“Turning your back on the enemy is not an option!”

I ignore their remarks and continue.

“You aren’t fighting a war by yourself. You may have equivalent military strength with the enemy or you may occasionally encounter an enemy with a larger force. If you choose not to run and get massacred, your allies will lose that portion of military power and will be forced into a disadvantageous situation. If you retreat and meet up with your allies, you may be able to fight on equal footing.”

“It’s true that what you’re saying is ideal! However, nobles live with pride and self-

respect. Doing something that would dirty your family name is-..."

I don't think using a clever scheme on the battlefield is something which would disgrace any family though.

"Fumu, the nobles of the former Arkland, they are held in high respect and many of them are brave individuals, right?"

"That's what I have heard."

"And where are they right now?"

The boy becomes silent.

"The Treian royalty also seem to have a high social standing, but where are they?"

To be precise, they're actually in my mansion's courtyard taking care of roses.

"..."

"That's right, they're no longer around. This is what happens when you are defeated in battle. Of course everyone wants to win in a beautiful and proud manner. If you have the talent to pull that off, there is nothing for me to say... if you don't, then it's much better to win a war in an ugly fashion than to lose beautifully. At the very least, that's what I think."

To be honest, I don't hate people who fight properly and then get defeated, but I don't want to be like them which is why I said what I did.

There are no more discontent students.

Perhaps it's because they know some people in their family who have done something that would disgrace their family.

"Just now, I told you to run, but there are also times where you can't escape no matter what. For example when you are tasked with protecting your hometown or a girl precious to you. What is important to you... what situations will you not run from, learn for yourself in school."

I bring my speech to a close and step down from the podium.

The students collectively applaud and look at me with sparkling eyes.

Nailed it, it was worth listening to Leopolt speak after all.
Aah, if only there was a girl among these students...

“Lord Hardlett, I’m so moved! “

“Me too!”

“What!?”

Turning back swiftly, I see two students who are dressed in the same pants as the other students and have short hairstyles but this high-pitched voice is...

“There are females here?”

I ask the instructor in a rough tone.

“Y-yes, there are two females in this team... but as expected, will it be too hard for the girls to become commanders?”

“How wonderful!”

“R-right.”

I thank the two sparkly-eyed females and think about how I can somehow touch their breasts while patting their shoulders.

“T-then please head to the next class. Lord Hardlett will need to greet all classes, including the class with the hopefuls of domestic affairs...”

Wait, at least let me pretend to encourage them by pushing my cock in them before going...

But my pure intentions were ignored.

I guess I’ll have to be content with the girls blushing and getting all happy.

“Hey... did you see?”

“Yeah, his pants right? You could clearly see the shape from outside, which means it must be huge.”

“So the rumor about him having a large tool and loving women is true.”

“You could tell too? He was trying to aim for our breasts while touching our shoulders, right?”

It can't be helped.

I'll go to the other classes and come up with something to say.

Afterwards, the greetings ended without any particular problems.

The prospective commander teams had just one or two females each at the most and some teams with absolutely none, making me sad.

To that point, the team of prospective domestic officials have a relatively higher number of females who plan to become secretaries or aides.

I intended to focus on finding a candidate to aid Adolph in the first place. That's why I'll naturally be concentrating my rounds on this team, it's not because I have any hidden agenda.

The thing which was contrastingly a failure was the personal training conducted outside.

The purpose of this school is to raise commanders so there isn't particularly a need for them to be master martial artists, and they would get enough training to function as a soldier so it wouldn't be a big focus in their lessons.

However, they would not be able to maintain command if they're defeated as quickly as Christoph is, so they need the minimum amount of practice.

That was when they asked me to provide them with an example.

“Listen, to deal with an armored foe, you raise your sword and then... strike!”

I swing down the two-handed sword in my hands with my full strength.

The helmet of the armor-wearing doll became heavily damaged and the entire doll collapsed to the ground.

“...you're telling us to slice through, helmet and all?”

“How else would you defeat them?”

“What if the opponent blocks with their sword?”

“Just break their sword and defeat them in one strike.”

The area was enveloped in a shroud of silence.
I just said what was obvious though.

“T-then what if the opponent strikes first?”

“Watch carefully, then dodge, otherwise block if you can’t evade in time...”

I ask the instructor to come at me with a sword and then I intercept the blow.

“Send him flying!”

I take a step in after our swords clash and knock the instructor back. He flies in an arc in the air before hitting the ground and tumbling for a bit.

“Simple, isn’t it?”

“No, that’s impossible for us.”

I don’t know who said that, but it was in a hushed voice.
What else should I say at this point?

The atmosphere was also strange when Irijina took part in the training.

“I’ll be teaching you how to fight with spears!! The enemy will come like zoom, so you block with a clang, then you twirl with a whoosh and then finish with a thrust like boom! Get it!?”

“.....”

“When you’re using a spear while riding a horse, make your horse run like bappahh and then with a sudden jerk like-...”

Even I don’t understand anything she’s saying. It’s impossible for Irijina to explain anything verbally.
It would be different if she trained with them every day like she does with Kroll...

The sun is setting now and I was just about to leave the royal institution and have a drink with Irijina before going back home, but a carriage stops in front of the school.

“Ooh, Lord Hardlett. It is admirable for you to be doing inspections.”

It was Kenneth himself who appeared in front of me.

“If it isn’t the Commissioner of government affairs... I didn’t see you in the school.”

“Hahaha, I didn’t have any business in the school after all.”

Then why are you here?

“Don’t be such a stranger, Lord Hardlett, I can easily throw a welcoming party for you if you informed me of your arrival in the capital...”

We’re not even on good enough terms with each other for me to want you to welcome me.

“I just wanted to visit the school for some personal reasons. It wasn’t something worth announcing.”

“Oh dear me, you were concerned enough with this school, which is entrusted with our nation’s future, to make an effort to come all the way here from your territory. You are truly an outstanding model for the Kingdom’s nobles. This Kenneth here is in admiration of such actions.”

I don’t care for his flattery and I really just want to drink with Irijina.
I’d appreciate if he could just spit out what he really wants.

“Actually, I came here tonight to invite you to a ball which will be held in the mansion of one of my acquaintances. It is a little bit on the spur of the moment, but please consider this as a replacement for your welcoming party. If you are so inclined, please travel with me to the party in this carriage. Any others who you would like to accompany you are welcome to join and I will also send them to the mansion.”

“Haa... but in these clothes...”

I realized after that was said.

The clothes I wore to do the first inspection of the school were of formal wear. It isn't the grandest ceremonial outfit but it isn't bad enough to be considered rude if I showed up amongst nobles in this.
...he probably knew that and was aiming for the return trip.
Now, I won't be able to make an excuse to say that it would take too long to change clothes.

"Hm? We're going to drink at a ball?"

Irijina, don't say anything.
I'll buy you a barrel of alcohol later.

"No, but tonight is..."

My feelings right now are of annoyance but I actually don't mind accepting. However, the banquet with the new nobles is tomorrow if I remember correctly so it would look bad if I attended Kenneth's dinner party first. In particular, arriving in Kenneth's carriage makes it several times worse.

Sensing my hesitation, Kenneth switches target to Irijina.

"Well, look, it doesn't do your body well to remain outside in the cold, please take your follower along and get in. There will be the finest quality of alcohol."

"Looks like there will be alcohol there!!"

Irijina gets attracted by the alcohol and gets on the carriage.
I resignedly get in the carriage as well, but being the rational person that I am, I'm not baited by the alcohol like the simple-minded Irijina.
I still haven't decided to go yet.

"Lord Hardlett, pleased to make your acquaintance."
"It is an honor to meet you."

Inside the carriage are two ladies... they look a little over 20 and are wearing dresses slightly too thin, but not thin enough to be considered vulgar.
Both of them have large breasts and asses, and their bashful smiles make them extremely sexy.

“These girls are daughters of my subordinates. I hope you don’t mind, they asked me if they could see you so I had them come with me.”

No, I don’t mind at all.

The two girls sit up against either side of my body and bring their lips close to my ears.

“I’ve always admired you, Hardlett-sama. It feels like anything I do with you... will be fun.”

“I actually like someone who is a little forceful. I want to become Hardlett-sama’s plaything... just kidding.”

Their breasts are pressing against my body from both sides and I can feel their breath hitting my ears.

Their hands are placed lightly on my thigh, but they’re gently rubbing my gradually bulging meat rod.

“Muu...”

“There is still some time before the ball. Could I ask you to wait for a bit in the carriage?”

The woman pushes her breasts even more against my body.
I can’t take this anymore, I’ll just go to this ball or whatever.

“...Can my wife and her attendant come to the mansion as well?”

“Of course. Hahaha, then I’ll be going in the carriage towards the rear.”

With that said, Kenneth dismounts from the carriage.

In the wide space inside the carriage, Irijina drinks an expensive-looking alcohol straight from the bottle instead of in a glass while the two beautiful ladies are leaning against me.

“I’ve often been told that I’m an indecent woman... they say that I sound like a bitch in heat.”

“I decided that if I’m going to bear someone’s child, it might as well be a strong man’s child.”

The girls openly and lewdly rub my crotch while I also extend my hands towards their breasts.

A Few Hours Later

“Lord Hardlett, this will be tonight’s venue – the head of agricultural affairs, Count Irhid’s mansion. The rest of your party have been brought here as well.”

“Such a sudden request really caught me off guard...”

“Haau, me too.”

The ones who came were Mel and Leah – Mel as my concubine and Leah as her attendant. The escort in Irijina finished all the alcohol and was left drunk in the carriage.

I’ll punish her tomorrow.

“Sorry for the last minute notice... and also, Lord Baldwin, the girls have fallen asleep...”

The two girls are sleeping away in the carriage covered with a blanket.

“Aahn... your big spear.” “Give me more...”

“I apologize for that, but those girls weren’t invited to the party so it doesn’t matter if they sleep.”

I’m saved.

The two females wrapped in the blanket are bow-legged and their lower halves are covered in semen after all.

However, if those girls were in the carriage and they weren’t going to attend the party, that means... don’t tell me I’ve been tricked!

I can’t just say I won’t participate now that Irijina emptied the carriage of its alcohol stock and I’ve fucked the two females.

So this is the world where scheming people live – looks like I’ve been caught hook, line

and sinker in some terrifying scheme.

“Well, I guess I’ll go since I’ve come all the way here anyways. I’ll try to enjoy myself.”

I put my arm around Mel, who is wearing an elegant dress, and act as her escort.

“Uu, this is embarrassing. This middle-aged woman has a husband who is young enough to be her son escorting her, what will everyone think of me...?”

“Is it? I think you’re plenty beautiful though.”

It’s true Mel looks considerably older than me, but she still retains her beauty from her youthful days.

If she just smiles, I’m sure it will be me who feels the envious gazes instead.

“Unnyi...”

Leah is coming as Mel’s attendant and isn’t wearing a dress as pretty as Mel’s but she still looks lovely.

She usually isn’t too concerned with what she wears so seeing her in this kind of outfit is a fresh look and makes her even more attractive.

When I pat her head, she looks up at me with a smile.

“Well everyone, he may not have been formally invited but Margrave Hardlett himself and his wife was able to make time from their trip to the capital to come on short notice.”

Everyone raised voices to express their surprise and awe as Mel and I lock arms and enter the banquet hall.

For some reason, Kenneth is walking in front and leading us.

“My, my, this is my first time meeting him. His wife is also gorgeous.”

“It would be nice if we could get to know each other more in the future.”

“Having a good relationship in both politics and military is for the motherland after all.”

Feeling satisfied, Kenneth looks on as the nobles immediately crowd around us and start chatting away.

I see, he wants to appeal to his own faction that he has a strong relationship with me

even if he has to bring me with hasty preparations.

I was just dancing on the palm of his hand when I got lured in by the pretty ladies. However, I was able to enjoy their holes and suck on their nice large breasts in exchange so I can't complain.

It's possible I got them pregnant too.

"So Nonna-sama, who I saw at a previous party, has gotten pregnant?"

"Yes, I don't want to take any chances so she's resting back in my territory."

"That's understandable... so when's the engagement?"

"Haah?"

"The person your child will be marrying..."

The child hasn't been identified as a boy or girl yet let alone born yet.

I knew the traditional nobles in particular marry off their children indiscriminately, but this is way too soon.

What would happen if they got the wrong gender?

It might be fine for two girls, but it would be a tragedy for a guy and a guy to get married.

Conversations with the nobles is just small talk, where I get flattery and ill will alike directed at me.

Unlike the new nobles, a lot of the traditional nobles look down on me as some violent newcomer.

Kenneth may not publicly express his stance but I can see where he stands based on his attitude.

Mel has appeared here and there in the parties that Nonna holds back in my territory so she knows how to conduct herself in this setting to a certain extent.

There were just a few formalities in this party but Mel's rudeness should be cancelled out for the most part by my actions.

I should mention that Carla has also appeared in parties wearing dresses picked out by Nonna.

However, she must have felt that taking off the dress was too troublesome.

She rolled up her dress in the corner of the courtyard and peed while remaining standing, which then resulted in a scuffle when Nonna saw her.

Because of that, quite the fuss was made amongst the local wives about how the wives of the Hardlett family are in discord.

Even though they actually get along quite well with each other.

“It looks like we’ll get through things unscathed this time.”

“I’m sure nothing bad will happen.”

“This is such a fun party, right?”

As soon as the three of us look at each other and smile, the large doors of the hall opened. Only the invitees of the party were supposed to proceed inside but there was a loud sound which accompanied the movement of the doors.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 22,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 60,600 gold (Capital Hotel Fees -100)

Accompanying: Mel (concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (escort), Pipi (lover), Dorothea (mansion supervisor, lover), Alice (asshole), Kroll (___ ト ___ |○)

Sexual Partners: 151, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 171

Winter War in the Capital ①

Dance of Tragedy

-Aegir POV-

“What happened, it’s so noisy.”

“Our mood is dampened now.”

The nobles furrow their brows and the servants complain when the door is swung open with a bang.

But they don’t continue grumbling for long.

“The palace guards!? Whose mansion do you think this-... uwaah, what are you doing!?”

I can hear the knight assigned as the security for the party scream and then run in on all fours covered in blood.

“Ruffians! H-help... gyaah! “

The knight crawls into the hall and the pathetic man dies soon after he was pierced in the back with a sword.

“Ooh... how cruel!”

“Ah...”

Most of the people here are civil officials who have never seen a person die so they cover their eyes, while many wives faint on the spot.

“Mel, Leah, hide behind me.”

“Right!” “Kay!”

It sucks not having Irijina here.
First I have to determine what's going on though.

"Nobody move!"

Counting the man who pulled the sword out from the dead knight's body, there are 10 men who walk into the hall together.
All of them are wearing chainmail and holding swords.
As expected, none of them had weapons like bowguns or spears.

"The palace guards?... what on earth is-!?" "What the heck is going on!?"

I can't blame the nobles for being shocked.
All of them look just like the guards that protect the capital.

"Are they palace guards?"

"They're imposters."

I answer Mel's anxiously asked question immediately.

There's a possibility that they came because the master here is evading tax or they're in the middle of cleaning up any places that support criminal organizations, but it's still strange to specifically target a party. There are too many unrelated nobles here and if by any chance they made a mistake and an irrelevant high ranking noble was injured, the guard captain won't just lose his job.

Any armed groups loitering around and planning insubordination in the capital would be immediately suspected.
Their disguise as palace guards is just camouflage.

In that case, their objective is robbery?... or maybe something else.

"We belong to the palace guards! Where is the Commissioner of Government Affairs!!?"

"Oh yeah, where is Marquess Baldwin?"

"Didn't he go to the room in the back as soon as the commotion started?"

I guess Kenneth ran to the back room as soon as he heard the shouting.
That's quite the leg speed if he didn't know this was going to happen.

The fake guards realize immediately from the noisy nobles that Kenneth isn't here anymore.

The men make a sour look and click their tongues.

"Now that it's come to this... there's no stopping even though we only have a small group!!"

The men tear off the crest of the palace guards on their uniforms.

"We are proud members of the Magrado Dukedom! We have come to punish the evil Goldonian nobles in place of our late King and for our fatherland!!"

The men draw their swords altogether and start indiscriminately cutting down the surrounding nobles.

I knew it would end up like this.

"Aegir-sama!" "Master, we-..."

"Don't worry, there are only 10 of them. We'll be fine."

I can somehow manage numerically speaking, but the enemy seems fairly well-trained and it'll be hard on me when I'm unarmed.

I can't just nonchalantly walk out and come back with a sword.

"Peiza, I'm scared!"

"Leave it to me honey, I was once called the knight of the swift wind!"

I'm not sure who called him that, but the knight of the swift wind draws his needle-like ceremonial sword and stands up against the hoodlum.

Oh right, this guy was the one who did a swordplay performance as a sideshow for the banquet a little earlier.

"The area within my sword's reach is my barrier! Only death awaits those who get too close!"

He swings his needle around quickly. It does look like it'll hurt if you get stabbed by it.

“Soryaa!”

Finally, the knight’s sword hits the hoodlum’s arm, drawing blood and a scream of pain.

That’s one point, you would win... if you were in a match that is.

“Damn son of a bitch!”

The hoodlum shouts a curse and flicks away the sword stabbed in his arm with his two-handed sword.

The thin sword bends into the character ‘<’ and snaps in half, rendering the weapon unusable.

“Awawa, my sword! Time out! Let me switch my sword!”

The clamoring knight lost the will to fight along with his weapon and gets stabbed in the stomach while his hands remained pushed out in front of the enemy.

“Uwaaaaah!! Mamaaaa—!!”

I look elsewhere to see the nobles all trying to escape and helplessly getting cut down one after the other.

Even without a decent weapon, there are 30 guys here against the 10 enemies.

I thought they would have been able to give Mel and Leah enough time to escape but it doesn’t look like I can expect much from them.

Unfortunately, I have to do it myself.

“Nooo-! Stop it!”

“Prepare yourself, Goldonian pig... guhga!”

One of the hoodlums chasing down a noble’s wife gets hit with a sturdy and expensive-looking chair. The chair shatters into pieces while the man falls to the ground on the spot with his face smashed in.

“Tch-! Who was that!?” “Don’t worry about him, we have to kill the rest of them before they run away.”

Taking advantage of the opening when the men shifted their eyes to their dead companion, I take a candlestick in each hand from the top of the table and charge at them.

This heavy silverwork should have more effect than that needle-like sword.

“Is it you, bastard! Take that!”

One of the hoodlums realizes my presence and swings his sword down at me.

I react instinctively by blocking his powerless strike with the right candlestick, then follow up with a thrust using the left candlestick.

My strike was aimed at his face so the candle protruding outwards pokes into his eye first and embeds itself deep inside his head, killing the man instantly.

“This guy, he’s coming here!”

“Finish him off quickly!”

The candlestick crumpled after blocking the sword, so I throw it at the hoodlum, dashing forward using the opening it gave me.

“The same trick won’t work all the time! “

After seeing what happened to his friend, he protects his face with both hands.

He probably thought the only place I could aim for was his face since his body was wrapped in chainmail.

“That would work if it was a weak man I guess.”

I thrust into his defenceless abdomen with all my might.

The slow and pointy candlestick bends while piercing through the man’s chainmail, lodging everything but the base of the candlestick into his body.

“Abhubhub...”

I move in to grab the man’s sword as he throws up blood.

“You killed three of them... unforgivable!”

“Die, you brute!”

The two ruffians come at me simultaneously.

I was about to deflect their blow with my arm guard in habit, but I realized I didn't have them on this time and jumped out of the way instead.
That was close, I was about to lose my arm.

"Hmph, you're unarmed... I'll kill you soon!"

The men charge at me with cruel smiles.
Oh good, it would have been more annoying if you kept your distance and closed in on me from both sides.

I evade the downward strike by a hair's breadth and step on the sword when it hits the ground so it couldn't be raised up again.

"Hiih! H-help me! "

There's another one aiming for me so I have to finish this one off instantly.
It's nasty, but there's no choice.

I pull down the man's chainmail and bite his throat, tearing out his trachea.

"Hiiih!!" "Uwaaaah!"

The other remaining enemy wasn't the only one to voice his displeasure, the nobles also screamed out.
The inside of my mouth feels disgusting... I'll forget about it later when I go back home to do some playful biting with Leah and Mel.

"Next!"

I hold the man who is spewing blood from his throat in my arms as the other one charges at me and use the man's body as a shield to block his friend's sword attack before chucking the lifeless corpse at him.

"Uwaa!"

The man drops his sword when hit by his companion's dead body.

"Don't come any closer, you monster!"

You're the ones who came at me, just give up.

I grab his head and headbutt him, then pull back from the fainting man slightly before giving him a second headbutt.

After confirming his forehead caved in, I toss him aside and take a glance at my surroundings.

Because I was involved in a scuffle with their allies, the remaining five enemies are pointing their swords at me.

"Fumu, it feels a little light."

I take the two swords which belonged to the two I killed earlier.

As long as I'm armed with some kind of weapon, there's no reason to be scared of a mere five people.

"Kill hiiiiiiim!!"

After that battlecry, the five of them rush straight at me altogether.

I hold out my arms with one sword in each hand and charge at them too.

I block the swords which come at me from the sides and twist my body to dodge the attacks aimed at my vulnerable abdomen.

In that moment, the two men who slashed at me lose their balance and end up tangled with each other.

"Tch! Move it!" "You move!" "Gue!"

I use the momentum from the rotation of my body to slice off the head of one of the hoodlums and then quickly put some distance between myself and the other men. The fourth man continues pursuing me with his sword and I cross my swords to prepare myself to block his attack.

However, I move my swords and sidestep right before the blade makes contact with mine, making him swing at air before stepping on his sword.

"Eh?"

The fifth person charged in hoping to get an opening to attack me after I crossed swords with his buddy, but ends up staring at me blankly as I stand in front of him.

“Looks like things turned out differently than you expected.”

I deflect his attack with one of my swords and then use the other sword to send his head flying.

“Dammit!!”

The three remaining enemies are left feeling furious, while I’ll be the one initiating the attack next.

I charge at them with full-powered swings, hoping to finish them off before they could attack.

“An attack of this level-geguh!” “-Can easily be stoppe-gyuh!”

The two men positioned their swords horizontally to receive my strike but their swords were shattered along with their heads, and then I send the last enemy flying with a front kick.

“Agh... ughh...”

I thought I got in a clean kick to destroy his stomach, but the chainmail he was wearing saved him.

It would be too sad if I left him to suffer in pain.

I stand in front of him and raise my sword.

“Please wait, Lord Hardlett!”

Just when I was about to give him the finishing blow, a voice calls out from behind me.

“We need to ask that man about what happened today. I know it may be frustrating, but please...”

The one who stopped me is Kenneth, who showed up from nowhere.

“...Alright.”

I use the butt of the sword to hit a spot on the man’s shoulder.
With a thud, the man is knocked unconscious and collapses.

“Well done.”

Seeing how the fighting is over, Mel and Leah come running to my side.

“Aegir-sama, you don’t have any injuries, do you?”

“Master~”

There, there, I’m happy that you two aren’t hurt either.

“Is Lord Hardlett a demon or something...?” “What a way of fighting, what strength...”

Not all the nobles looked at me in admiration.

They’re probably thinking about a beautified version of fighting where both sides cross swords for a while before the final clash where only one person falls to the ground... like it is displayed in the theatres.

In reality though, brain matter, guts and pools of blood are sprayed all over the room.

The corpses of 10 ruffians and several nobles are lying on the floor while some other nobles got injured and are wailing loudly. It was probably like a scene from hell to them, and with me in the center of all that, they looked at me in terror and disgust.

As if trying to cancel that delicate atmosphere, Kenneth clapped his hands to make a loud smack.

“Everyone! These guys may not be the only villains. Many of you have also gotten injured. Let’s move to a safer area as soon as we can!”

“Aah... right.” “My son! Where’s my son!?”

“Count Irhid, you’re the host! Go on and take the lead.”

The face of the master of the mansion turned pale when Kenneth glared at him, but he starts walking forward with a trembling voice.

“M-my apologies! Well everyone, please come this way before the real guards arrive...”

“And also... if Lord Hardlett wasn’t here, then all of us might have gotten massacred. I express my deepest thanks on behalf of everyone here.”

Kenneth lowers his head to me, which prompts the other nobles to also thank me.
I don't really care either way.
And you were really just hiding away somewhere the whole time.
It might have been a wise decision on his part since he probably would have gotten in the way of the fight, but this doesn't feel right to me.

More importantly, I'm worried about something.

"Marquess Baldwin, about this incident..."

"Is it about how the remnants of the Magrado forces are targeting me?"

"Don't you think it's strange?"

"...if we were to believe what they said, but still you would think that their target would, with all due respect, be His Majesty. Assuming they gave up because they couldn't infiltrate the palace, you would expect their next target to be either Marquess Radhalde or Lord Hardlett. However, they must not have known you would be here."

It was decided on the spot after all.
It would be bad if that was the case.

"It's hard to believe they would purposely aim just for me... which means it's possible they simultaneously attacked the homes of Marquess Radhalde or Lord Hardlett."

"I'm heading back home. A carriage... no a horse, I'm borrowing one."

Without waiting for a reply, I take Mel and Leah with me on a horse. Unlike Schwartz, this horse looks like it's having a hard time, but it shouldn't need to travel a long distance.

I make the horse gallop like its life depended on it.

Irijina should have returned to the mansion although she's drunk, so the only others who can fight are Pipi and Kroll.

I think they can manage somehow if there's only about 10 of them, but any more than that will be dangerous.

"Hope I make it in time..."

But as I approach the mansion, a familiar stench wafts in the air.
The smell of blood, guts and burning flesh enters my nose.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 22,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 60,600 gold

Accompanying: Mel (concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (drunk), Pipi (??), Dorothea (??), Alice (??), Kroll (??)

Sexual Partners: 151, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 172

Winter War in the Capital ②

Sinking in Hellfire

-Third Person POV-

A Few Hours Ago, Hardlett Residence.

“Ununu... to think I’d get drunk from such a measly amount, I still have a long ways to go...”

“Don’t be ridiculous, hurry and drink some water.”

After Irijina returned home, Dorothea hands her a cup filled with water, but Irijina takes the pitcher and drinks directly out of there instead.

“It’s not like I was so drunk I couldn’t stand! He could have taken me with him!!”

“Geez! It might have been different if you got drunk at the party, but he couldn’t just enter with an escort who is already red in the face!”

“I didn’t think they would be that strict.”

The alcohol Irijina chugged like it was water in the carriage were all expensive high-class products, each of them way more than the monthly income of a commoner, not to mention many of them were the kind of alcohol you would normally enjoy sparingly in a glass by smelling the fragrance and sipping lightly.

“Well, there’s nothing we can do about it now. I’ll just wait and eat something.”

“Pipi is hungry too~”

“Fine. I’ll make something to eat, just wait here please... Alice-san too, please sit on the sofa instead of going to the corner.”

Lying flat on the room's sofa in the character '大' is the large Irijina and Pipi is on top doing the same.

On the other hand, the obedient Alice has come to the capital for the first time and is more timid in an environment with nothing and nobody she's familiar with.

Besides the times she plays with her ass, the girl is rather bashful and reserved.

"Mamaa~ snack~" "Mamaa~ pee~" "Mamaa~ sleepy~ "

As Dorothea moves to the kitchen, some children who are still quite young follow behind her in a row.

If Nonna were here, she would probably scream something like "Is this an orphanage!? Please use better judgement", however the family members here, Irijina and Pipi, don't really stress about these little details. While waiting for the food to come out, Irijina is killing time by using the bounciness of the sofa to bounce Pipi up and down. Pipi laughs, making poses in midair every time she's sent up.

The two girls jostle with one another and enjoy themselves despite Pipi's underwear being exposed for everyone to see.

"Uu... panties..."

"Come on Kroll, this isn't the place to get turned on, help out why don't you! Add some more charcoal to the fire and go fetch some water."

"Okaaay."

Even though Kroll has buffed up, Dorothea still thinks of him as one of her sons.

Having shown an embarrassing side of himself to his mother, the man slumps his shoulders and walks towards the well in the courtyard.

When Kroll filled the bucket of the well with water, a man called out to him.

"Sorry to trouble you this evening! I would like to meet with Lord Hardlett!"

The head of the house had taken Mel and Leah to a party so this probably wasn't a guest who made a proper appointment.

In that case, Kroll determined that it wouldn't matter if he replied in his master's stead.

"May I know who is asking?"

“We are members of the palace guards! We would like to have an audience with Lord Hardlett urgently.”

In front of him are several carriages and about 50 armed men from the palace guards – an abnormal scene which caused him to be suspicious – but because they are palace guards, he couldn’t treat them with disdain.

“Hardlett-sama is currently away on business.”

“What!?... where did he go?!”

The man is clearly showing how much of a hurry he is in.

And he also forgot to maintain his keigo, raising his voice and shouting instead.

“...I am just a mere servant so I do not know. He has taken the madam with him too.”

Kroll also thought his behavior was strange and purposely didn’t provide his master’s destination.

Hearing the angry yelling, Pipi popped her head out from the door of the mansion, which Kroll then signalled to with his eyes.

The girl swiftly returned insides.

“When will he be back?”

“I don’t know.”

A brief silence fell on the two individuals, then the palace guards whisper something to each other.

Some people in the neighborhood have already come out to find out what was going on with all the yelling.

Seeing how they were clearly making a scene, the palace guards made a sour expression.

“...It’s a shame we let the big tiger escape, but there’s no helping it now!”

The man who greeted Kroll unsheathed his sword and everyone behind him also did the same. They must have been prepared for when their disguise failed.

“Kill everyone connected to Hardlett!”

“-gh!?”

Kroll had already partly anticipated this would happen and rolled away to dodge the long sword swung at him, then he closed the door which separated the courtyard with the main street and lowered the bolt. The people in the nearby houses who were peeking all screamed and shut their windows and doors.

They had an extremely good view but they had no reason to get themselves involved.

“Bastard!”

The enemy kicks the door in a hurry, but that’s nowhere near enough to break down the reinforced door.

Even if they detour around, the walls are made of stone and if they wanted to climb up, they would be hit with a spring trap installed by Celia. It wouldn’t be so easy for them to get in.

“Hurry up and get them!”

But the door is not exactly a castle gate.

It wouldn’t hold out for long if several men continuously ram their bodies against it. With just the bucket in his hands, Kroll couldn’t do anything even if he wanted to.

However at that moment, a shout and loud footsteps can be heard approaching him from inside the mansion.

“Villains-!?! You’ll be skewered!!”

Irijina bursts out of the mansion by destroying the door and thrusts out her spear without question.

One of the men who was charging into the door to break it down received a clean strike from the spear through his face and into his head.

“Judgment! Judgment!”

Irijina pulls out her spear by force and then puts her back into consecutive thrusts, piercing another man through the heart and killing him, and then gouging out the abdomen of two others to injure them.

“What’s with this woman!?” “She easily penetrated chainmail!”

Irijina has a considerable amount of brute strength even compared to men, so those thin chainmail armors that the guards were wearing were not enough to block her thrusts.

“Hahahahahaha!! Prepare yourselves!”

Her spear runs through the thigh of another man, and when he falls to the ground, Irijina delivers a thrust to his face to finish him off.

“Tch, change your weapons! One-handed swords put us at a disadvantage!!”

The men let go of the one-handed swords specifically used by the palace guards and then take out spears and bowguns from the carriages.
They must have determined their disguises are meaningless at this point.

“Kroll, go get your sword! While you’re at it, let the children inside run away!”

“Right!”

Irijina takes the door of the mansion she broke herself and uses it in place of a shield, intent on staving off the enemies here.
The unarmed Kroll runs off at lightning speed.

“Shoot her to death through the fence! Use your bowguns to-... wah!”

Right when the shooter settled his aim on Irijina, an arrow hit him in between his eyebrows.

“W-where did that come from!?”

The answer was Pipi, who climbed on the roof of the mansion.
The distance wasn’t even ten meters and she had the height advantage.
It was hard to believe she would miss her mark.

“Mother!”

“Kroll!? What’s going on?”

“Listen, just hide in the basement! Take everyone with you!”

“B-but we have to protect the mansion...”

In exchange for managing the mansion, the house was given to her to look after, so she immediately thought about how all of them would be chased out if they did something to harm the house.

“Forget about that right now! I will protect it!”

Kroll picks up his sword and heads to the front door.

Dorothea held back the little boy who wanted to chase after him and took everyone down into the basement.

“Soryaa!”

“Guh, you little-!” “This one’s skilled!”

Irijina fends off attacks with the fence while swinging her spear and has already put down a couple more men.

Those who were about to shoot Irijina get taken down by Pipi’s arrows one after the other.

If things continue at this rate, the girls would be able to hold out, but the enemy chose to do something bold.

The horses’ asses were slashed with swords and they were made to charge towards the door.

“Tch!”

Irijina rolls away and dodges the splintering pieces, the carriage is heavily damaged and the horse is dead after getting stabbed by the broken iron fence, but the main

entrance was broken down.

“The enemies... there are 30 left?”

Irijina's expression becomes gloomy.

She could tell these men weren't amateurs just from fighting with them.

She somehow managed to push them back with the fence but if they all come flooding in, she wouldn't be able to withstand all their attacks.

Pipi has also begun to be targeted by bowguns and hasn't peeked out from on top of the roof.

Because there wasn't much distance between them, the enemy could also accurately aim at her.

“Irijina-san!”

Kroll rushes out of the mansion with a sword in his hand.

His skills are lacking and he probably won't provide any help, but the increase in headcount was still appreciated.

“The children are behind us. We'll protect them to the death!”

“Right!”

“Kill them all!”

The enemy pushes forward all at once.

“Kroll, watch my back!”

Irijina twirls her spear and jumps in the middle of the enemies, using her power to knock away the two at the front with shields. Spinning her extended spear to face upward, she thrusts towards the throat of another enemy, spraying his blood everywhere as the man collapses with a hole in his back. Then she crouches and takes a low stance, making a low sweep with her spear.

“Uwah!” “Gyaah!”

Two enemies get their legs cut and fall over while another one hops up to avoid the attack, though he becomes unbalanced in doing so.

“There!”

Bringing the spear back, she performs a high-speed triple thrust, accurately piercing the hearts of the three staggering enemies and defeating them instantly.

“I’m not done yet!”

Quick strikes dart towards the face and throat of the enemies – the heavy attack with Irijina’s full force behind it tearing through the shields of the men trying to defend, and penetrating through the chainmail and into their abdomen.

“What is this woman!?”

“She’s got incredible strength! Don’t try to deflect her attacks!”

Irijina runs around the courtyard taking on three to four enemies at a time, but because of the difference in numbers someone is bound to circle around to her back.

“Drop dead!”

A man encroaches behind Irijina as she’s fighting, ready to swing his sword.

“I won’t let you!”

Kroll engages that man.

He takes a swing at the man and his attack hits the man’s shoulders, however with his lack of strength, it bounces off the chainmail. Nevertheless, the sword was able to act as a blunt instrument, causing the man to hold his shoulder and drop his sword.

“Guh!”

“Toryaaa!”

Kroll puts the strength of his entire body behind his horizontal swing and severs the man’s head. A fountain of blood erupts from the newly created opening and the man collapses after desperately trying to stop the bleeding from his neck.

“Haa, haa... I finished... one of them.”

“This damn brat!”

As Kroll remains dazed after his first kill, a furious front kick knocks the wind from his lungs and causes him to crumple in pain.

“I’ll kill you!”

The following sword attack was somehow blocked but he couldn’t muster any strength and was pushed down. As the enemy’s sword grinds on his own, the blade slowly gets pushed towards his neck.

“I said I won’t... die.”

Alma should be waiting for him to return.

So if he dies, the girl will definitely cry her eyes out, and then...

“She will be taken by Aegir-sama!”

An image of his beloved girl getting pounded by his master with a smug look pops into his head.

“I’ll make you forget all about Kroll...”

“Aahn, Aegir-sama! You’re so much bigger than Kroll~!”

His beloved person was being pinned down by the man with bulging muscles and getting rammed with intense thrusts of the man’s hips.

The girl’s small hole, which has only known of Kroll’s tool, is mercilessly being stretched by a dick thicker than his own arm, and that thing pushes up against her stomach from the inside with each thrust.

Eventually, Alma faints from the pleasure and a huge load of semen is pumped inside...

“As if I’ll let myself die hereee!!”

He yells as loud as he could and kicks the man who is pressing down against him in the balls.

“Mugha!”

“Alma is my woman!!”

Kroll pushes away the man who is weakly holding his crotch and then swings his sword at the enemy's head before he could get up.

Blood squirts out and the man twitches before collapsing to the ground and becoming a motionless heap of flesh.

"Nicely done!"

Irijina shouts loudly to commend the young man but she herself is facing off against three enemies simultaneously so she doesn't have much leeway to look elsewhere.

Just when Kroll was getting into position to provide backup, he heard an airheaded remark.

"Hae? What's with this person... what are you doing?"

The owner of the voice is Alice.

She went to the washroom unaware of the commotion and came to check what was going on.

The toilet blocks most of the sound from leaving the room, but Alice is a peculiar person.

She considers excretion as a form of pleasure as well.

She makes an effort to eat spicy things and enjoys the pain from her sore asshole whenever she plays with herself on a daily basis.

Because of her heightened state of arousal, she couldn't hear any of the hustle and bustle going on around her.

"Eh!? Eeeh!?"

The girl felt confused as she was thrust into the sudden state of affairs with the entrance to the mansion destroyed and falls flat on her ass.

"Idiot! Hurry up and go inside! Tch!"

Irijina yells at the girl but was further pressed into a harsher situation in that brief lapse of concentration.

Kroll wanted to go help, but he needed to defend Irijina's backside or she would be defeated and so he couldn't spare any effort to save Alice.

If Irijina is defeated, everything would be over after all.

At that moment, the bowgun user shooting with Pipi gets an arrow to his forehead and falls over, his own bolt flying off in a separate direction.

That bolt's trajectory is directly at Alice... soaring just next to the girl and barely grazing her.

"No... I don't like this... these cruel things... stop iiiit!!"

Alice's hair is instantly dyed red.

Her hair looked as red as fire.

"Go away!"

The air in front of the girl starts distorting like on a hot summer's day and flames bursts forth.

"What!?" "This is-!" "Uwaah!"

The flames seem to avoid the garden trees, Irijina and Koll and close in on the crowd of enemies.

"H-hot! Gyaaah!" "Someone put out the flames! Help me!"

Several of the men become engulfed in the flames and drop to the ground while the other men try their hardest to stomp out the fire.

"M-magic?" "Alice... you-"

Irijina and Kroll stare blankly at the girl.

Her hair which resembles a burning flame hasn't lost any of its intense red color.

"Don't come here..."

"A magic user, huh... however-!"

The invaders don't give up.

Magic is an extremely rare talent and the strength of that power varies widely amongst all individuals with that skill.

Its users can range from a mage of legends who can cast spells on a catastrophic level to worthless pieces of trash who struggle just to get water to boil.

Even though the man got hit with Alice's magic, it wasn't a severe burn and he could still fight.

With that level of fire, he thought there would be a chance to win if he threw a pot of oil at her or if he instantly closed the distance between them.

"Focus on that girl! We'll charge in altogether..."

"So you're not going to back off..."

Alice's hair glows one level brighter.

"Then, sorry about this."

Once again, the air in front of Alice distorts and flames appear out of nowhere.

"Listen! We'll charge in at the same time she shoots and then cut her to pieces!"

The assailants get ready to charge in but Irijina and Kroll stand in front of their way to prevent them from doing so.

"I'm really... sorry!"

Alice shoots the flames at the enemy.

The men who were about to rush in stop moving.

"You're kidding me..."

The flames weren't like the ones from before.

A ball of fire with a diameter of 1 meter flies even faster than an arrow and crashes into the man at the head of the pack.

The man who took a direct hit from the attack instantly turns into charcoal and his iron chainmail glows red as it melts off his body, making the flames fueled by a pot of oil seem weak.

A few moments later, the clump of fire bounces off towards the surrounding enemies and explodes.

“So hot! “ “Kroll, get down!”

Despite the flames not reaching the area where Kroll and Irijina are standing, they could still feel an intense wave of heat from the blast.

With it being obvious there is no point in them standing in the way, the two of them jump aside and watch in awe as the enemy burns to death.

“Monster... a demon of fire...” “Fall back! Retreat!”

A few of the corpses were burnt to a crisp while nothing but the melted remains of the iron was left of the man who took a direct hit.

The survivors couldn't hide their agitated mental state.

“Is it... okay now?”

Alice asks Irijina with a sad expression.

“Not yet... the enemy hasn't left yet!”

The enemy's morale was seemingly destroyed with the sudden chain of events but a new set of carriages come running in.

Being men who have collectively hunt down and killed over 100 people altogether, it's natural for them to have forces in reserve.

The enemy no longer has any regard for maintaining appearance and have even prepared flaming pots of oil.

“It would be bad if they burned down the entire mansion. Mother... and also the children will be endangered!”

“But...”

Kroll pleads desperately but Alice seems hesitant.

She must hate having to use her magic on another person but it really can't be helped in this situation.

Their time to decide is running out the longer they let the enemy finish their preparations.

It was then that Kroll remembered the girl's sexual disposition.

“If you protect the mansion and everyone else, Aegir-sama will reward you!”

Alice twitches.

“I’ll ask Aegir-sama to dig into your ass with his cock until you go insane!”

“...really?”

“Of course! Lord Hardlett will do at least that much if you protect his women!”

Irijina also jumps in.

“...alright. Then I’ll burn them all up.”

Alice’s hair glows an even brighter red, making it seem like her hair is actually on fire.

“Alright, we’ll burn the whole mansion down along with that monst-... wait, what’s that!!?”

It wasn’t just the air in front of Alice which started to distort.

Above the heads of the enemies gathered on the road in front of the mansion, a fireball similar to the last one appears about 5 meters in the air.

“Oh God of battle... save us from this nightmare.”

“This is... not an illusion... impossible.”

The enemy starts saying prayers and curses.

That is to be expected, as over 20 fireballs have appeared and are floating unsteadily until that final moment of truth.

Not to mention each of them are increasingly getting bigger than the one which was initially created.

“Sorry about this.”

As soon as Alice apologizes again, the flaming orbs rained down on the earth.

“”” — — — — !!”””

Unspeakable cries of agony beyond imagination echoes throughout the capital at night.

Those who were incinerated instantly were lucky, while those who got caught in the fireball explosions were helplessly burned to death.

The fireballs with predetermined trajectories didn't touch the roads on both sides of the house, only turning the front road into a sea of flames.

Those who were directly hit by the fireballs practically disintegrated, those caught in the blast radius burned to death while screaming for their lives, and those who tried to run away got caught by the flames on the road and also burned to death.

"So fierce..." "So this is magic..."

Irijina and Kroll were left with their jaws to the floor.

Their dripping sweat wasn't just from the fight they were in earlier.

The temperature around them was so hot it felt like it was summer time.

The fire eventually calms down.

What was left on the ground were the people and horses, reduced to a charcoal version of their former selves with small flickering embers still remaining on their bodies and then a scattering of craters in the stone-paved road most likely from the impact of all the fireballs.

"It's over."

"" ""

Alice finally says something while the other two remain silent, although the girl seems quite sad and covers her eyes.

"Incredible! Alice! I've never seen anything like this before!! How delightful, how thrilling!!"

"Au, au-"

Irijina grabs Alice and lifts her up, shouting loudly in celebration.

"Thank you for protecting mother!"

Kroll unconsciously hugs the girl.

“Eh, eh... it’s no- nothing like that... at all.”

Alice hides her face, feeling embarrassed.

Her red hair gradually loses its luster and eventually all color fades from the strands, leaving her with white hair.

“Alice? Your hair-...”

“...When I use up my magical power... it loses its color. If I leave it alone for a while, it’ll go back to normal...”

It was right when Alice stroked her own hair bashfully.

“L-let me go! Monster!!”

A man’s yelling can be heard from the courtyard of the mansion.

“Kuh! A different intruder!?”

Irijina grabs her spear in a hurry and rushes over to confirm the situation.

When she got there, she saw two individuals, one of which looked like a man from the earlier group of assailants.

The other one is... rather small in size, has magnificently golden hair, is wearing a black dress, and has breathtakingly beautiful features.

That beauty is unbelievably holding up the burly man with just one of her slender arms.

“Fumu, I was thinking that our food supply would be in quite the trouble if his house were to go up in flames... but he should have told me such a capable Magus was stationed here, making me worry unnecessarily... I need to have a snack to satisfy my cravings.”

The woman slowly places her hand against the chest of the man she captured.

“Stop iiiiiiit!! Gyyy—aaaaagaahhh!!”

“Fumu, such a nice color.”

The elegant hand cuts through the chainmail like a hot knife through butter and penetrates the man’s body.

After inserting her hand in up to the wrist, it is pulled out swiftly and the beauty twists her body to avoid the blood which squirts out.

In her hand is a pulsing clump of flesh – the man’s heart.

The man, having become nothing but an empty shell, is thrown to the ground and the beauty gives the lump of flesh a nice lick.

“It isn’t bad... but this isn’t enough after tasting that kind of delicacy.”

The flustered Kroll evades the chunk of meat which was tossed away in his direction. No matter how you look at it, she isn’t someone who you would want to upset.

“U-um... and you are...”

“I am intimately related with your master. I’ll wait until he comes back, guide me inside.”

The moonlight peeks out from a gap in the clouds and shines on the courtyard.

It looked like there were some assailants who were trying to ambush from the adjacent house and perform a frontal assault.

In the courtyard are their ruined bodies, with all their limbs severed and countless corpses piled up.

“Can you hurry up? Let’s go, Siegfried.”

In the center of that tragic scene is a large man in black who silently nods to the blonde beauty and follows after her.

No changes

Chapter 173

Winter War in the Capital ③

The Magical Girl's Secret

-Aegir POV-

"This is such a disaster. Was there a siege battle here or something...?"

I rode back to the mansion on my horse to see that I didn't make it in time for the attack. The stone paving in front of the mansion has been burned so much that the stone is indistinguishable from charcoal. Those cinders strewn about here and there on the ground are probably human remains.

"Um~?" "Funnyi~?"

Mel, who is riding in front of me, has her eyes covered by me and she does the same for Leah in front of her.

Girls who aren't used to gory battle scenes shouldn't see this.

I urge my horse to check on the house first and I see Irijina standing imposingly with her spear in front of the main gate.

Good thing she's alright, since that means the others are at the very least in one piece.

"Hardlett-dono!"

Irijina's expression relaxed into one of relief as she realizes my presence.

"Irijina, are there any dead or injured?"

"None!"

Then that's good.

The house hasn't burned down either so everything went well.

“Praise me, Hardlett-dono!! Kroll and Pipi too, but more importantly Alice!!”

“I can understand Kroll and Pipi, but Alice? I didn’t think she could fight at all.”

“Alice was the one who burned all the enemies with her magic! It was terrifying, she’s in a class of her own!!”

“She was a magic user!? That’s surprising...”

Now that I think about it, she did light the fireplace and the candles without touching them, she could heat a pot of soup in her hands, and she could reboil bathwater which has cooled down without any firewood. I never would have thought she was using magic.

“Um...”

Standing in front of me while being supported by Kroll is... Alice?

“Alice? I thought you had red hair.”

“Uuu... when I use up all my magic power, my hair turns white...”

The red hair she had was really attractive too.

However, this just proves that she protected everyone.

“Even so... it doesn’t change how nice it smells. Thank you.”

I hug her and scoop some hair in my hands so I can kiss her exposed neck.

“Ah!... that tickles.”

My kiss moves from the side of her neck to her nape, then to her throat and then finally her lips for a tongue-twisting kiss.

At the same time, my hands crawl over her breasts and crotch.

“Nnh!... reward... my ass... until it won’t go back...”

“Sorry I’m late. You did well too Irijina.”

I let go of the mumbling Alice and hug Irijina.

“No sweat! I got all bloody from that fight... and Hardlett-dono’s all bloody. Did the same happen over there?”

“Yeah, those guys over there complained about how drunk you were, but it might have been a stroke of luck you were sent away now that I think about it.”

I don’t know how the fight transpired here but they might not have held out if Irijina wasn’t with them.

I give Irijina a messy kiss, enough for her saliva to trickle down her chin.

“The next time we get in bed... will be really hot.”

“I’m looking forward to it...”

“Um... make my ass... gaping.”

Alice is still saying something.

I was about to hear her out but Pipi pounces on me before I could ask.

“Chief~~! Pipi did her best too~~~!”

“Good girl, did you get hurt?”

“Nope!”

I pat Kroll on the head after jostling around a bit with Pipi.

“Good job. You did well.”

Kroll’s hand is trembling slightly.

It must have been the first time he killed someone.

“When you calm down, I’ll take you with me to the brothel, to a place with busty girls.”

His shaking stopped, but now his lower half is starting to bulge out.

He’s still just a kid.

I make sure to tell him to let Dorothea know absolutely not to allow the children

outside or in the courtyard. There are burnt corpses and blood splatter everywhere after all and even I want to cover my eyes.

If the kids see something like that, they definitely won't be able to control their bladders at night.

"Also Hardlett-dono, there are some important guests waiting for you at this time..."

"Oh yeah, I know."

The spectacle in the courtyard could not have been done by humans.

I could probably do it if I tried, but the problem is that it would make me feel horrible after the fact so maybe it's impossible for me.

"Sorry to trouble you, Brynhildr."

I was the only one who entered the guest room.

I don't know if it's the right choice to keep it a secret from my family although it isn't wise to spread the information around either.

"So you're finally here. You always make me do additional work. What a troublesome boy."

The good-looking vampire is seated in a dignified manner with her trusted retainer standing upright directly behind her.

"Today was the promised day, wasn't it. I was delayed by a trifling matter."

"It appears so. It's been such a long time since I came all the way here to Nostoria and something had to interfere."

Nostoria? I don't really know what she is referring to, but I'll move on.

"First I must thank you, those guys out in the courtyard was your doing right? Thanks for protecting those in this house."

"Hmph, I wasn't really protecting them. I just thought I wouldn't get to suck your blood if your house was destroyed, that's all. "

Brynhildr swiftly moves beside me and clamps down on my neck.

“Hey now, right off the bat?”

“Normally I would think about letting you use my hole, but my interest has faded and I just want to get what I want as soon as possible.”

“Aah, then I’m expecting to get double the intensity next time.”

“Ridiculous, if you say something stupid like that again, I’ll suck the blood straight from your cock next time.”

Go ahead.

When Brynhildr finishes sucking my blood, she releases me.

She must have held back quite a bit since I don’t feel any dizziness.

Now I just have to deal with the accompanying sexual desire which comes with the blood-sucking, my formal pants can’t hold back my erection much longer and I can feel it starting to tear.

“This incident, I didn’t see any other larger battles. Is it perhaps insurrection of some sort?”

Brynhildr is unusually curious about my situation.

“Magrado... no, they’re just remnants of a country I destroyed in the past who are now targeting nobles with their desperate attacks.”

The beautiful vampire laughs pleasantly, revealing to me her fangs wet with my blood.

“Ahahaha! You really are a fool. That’s impossible.”

What does she mean?

“Didn’t you tell me before? That you were practically forced to come here by your superior... is that superior of yours a stupid enough person to leak that information to everyone?”

“He should be more clever than me at least.”

“Then how did those remnants know you were in the capital? And the so-called ball where you were attacked... how did they know of the participants?”

That does seem strange.

Even if the remnants were to hide in the capital, they shouldn't have such accurate details of the nobles' daily movements.

It's the same with the palace guards' gear.

They could probably attack and steal the equipment or obtain them from the black market somehow for maybe 10 people.

However, there were over 50 of them according to Irijina. There's too many of them no matter how you look at it.

“And lastly... you're an influential person here, right?”

Erich did say that as well.

“So much commotion was caused and pillars of fire could be seen rising from the edges of the city. Yet, the guards still haven't arrived.”

“...That's true.”

About 30 minutes has passed since the commotion. The real guards should have arrived by now.

“I'm just saying this for your information. Even now, the guards and fake guards are running around the city. The human world is always engulfed in some chaos no matter the times.”

Brynhildr's eyes are more effective than an owl at night. What she said must be true. Something bigger than I expected must be going on.

“I shouldn't take responsibility for the public order of the capital... is what you're saying?”

I should probably be dedicating my efforts to protecting my house and my family until things calm down.

“But to tell me just to watch things unfold...”

I didn't bring the escort unit with me so I have absolutely no forces on hand to use. With the completion of the road from Rafen to the capital and the improvement to the public order, I didn't think I needed them.

It would take some time just to contact them, and then for them to prepare and sortie. Suddenly, I thought about a good idea. I have a powerful ally in front of me, don't I?

“Hey Brynhildr...”

“No.”

“I didn't even say anything yet.”

“I'm sure you just want to ask me to do something! I'm not your servant, plus I've finished my meal so I'm going home now.”

“Don't say that...”

I sit beside Brynhildr and touch her hand gently. I give a tender embrace to the woman who turns her head away from me in a huff.

“Hey, come on... you'll do it, won't you? Please, Brynhildr.”

“Don't talk like such a spoiled brat when you're a grown man, it's disgusting!”

She doesn't actually dislike it despite what she said. I can tell based on the few vampires I've seen and the various girls I've been with, but she is small in many areas with an appearance closer to a young girl who prefers to spoil someone rather than be spoiled herself. Even though she said such harsh things to me now she would probably accept many of my requests if I try hard enough. Using human standards, she's probably the type of person who would spoil her child or husband.

“Please, I'm in lots of trouble here.”

“Aah geez, don’t make such a face! Hmph, then why don’t you lick my feet! If you do, I’ll even think about helping you...”

I remove Brynhildr’s boots and her black socks and then drag my tongue over her toes. Well, I wonder what this is about.

I don’t recall doing anything worth rewarding with a chance to lick the feet of such a beauty.

Is it because her lust has built up after sucking my blood?

“You, don’t you have any pride... aah, don’t lick up here! I didn’t say it was alright to lick my thigh! Siegfried! Don’t look, go over there!!”

Siegfried sticks close to the wall where she pointed at. For some reason, that’s quite the amusing scene.

“Brynhildr...”

“Don’t look up at me like that... fine, I get it! I get it, just stop your tongue!”

Too bad, it was just starting to get fun too.

“Then... take care of this too...”

“...it can’t be helped, you can probably go on until dawn with those legs of yours, right Siegfried? Get going.”

Siegfried, who had been watching silently as Brynhildr and I were fooling around with each other, nods slightly and opens the large window before jumping out and disappearing like the wind.

It’s cold, close it.

“Good grief, you’re really a helpless guy.”

Brynhildr pulls my head into her lap and strokes my head as she puts her mouth to the nape of my neck, gingerly sucking out my blood.

“My perverted little boy... what a helpless boy.”

It seems like somehow, I said something inexcusable.
After that, I continued to let her stroke my head until she was satisfied.

“Alright, Kroll will keep watch outside from beside the door. If you spot any suspicious movements, report it immediately.”

“Yessir!”

Kroll positions himself in front of the door with his sword and a small shield.

“Tell Dorothea to gather the children in the kitchen closest to the basement just in case. It’ll be cold, so let them drink some warm soup as well.”

“Yessir, I understand.”

Dorothea leads the kids who are still holding their blankets and grumbling about how sleepy they are to the kitchen.

Even with me here, I should make sure they can go into hiding at any time tonight just as a precaution.

“Irijina and Pipi will be armed and be on standby with me.”

“Yeah!” “Aye!”

“I will be with Aegir-san too.” “Me too.” “My ass...”

It looks like Mel and the others will be with me too.
Good, now our preparations are complete.

“Ooh... that’s good.”

I instinctively throw my head back in pleasure on top of the bed.

Irijina’s mouth is stuffed with my meat rod and Mel and Leah are licking the exposed parts of the shaft from the left and right respectively.

My arms are extended to each side, one pleasuring Pipi’s vagina and the other teasing

Alice's asshole.

"It's a little hard to do, but it really turns you on."

"Yeah, it's a fresh feeling."

We don't know when the enemy will come so we're all dressed, with Irijina and I in particular wearing armor so every time we moved, the metal would rub against each other and make grating and clanking noises.

Inside the room...

"Sucking on Aegir-san's thing with his armor on..."

Mel comments feeling a little shy.

"It's like you're being violated on the battlefield, right?"

Leah also seems to be blushing.

Oh right, Leah is masochistic so she enjoys rape play but because her acting can be really excessive, I held back on doing that with her.

"Ngh... it won't fit in my mouth anymore!"

My dick, which is at its largest right now, slides out of Irijina's mouth and rears its swollen head.

""Hya~ ...""

All the girls stop what they're doing and stares at the saliva-covered erection.

"Even though we've seen it so many times." "It's so incredibly big." "It's so manly!"

"Pipi's going to give it her all today too!"

Leah lies face down erotically as I line up my hips with hers.

"Ah, wait Hardlett-dono!"

Irijina shouts and pushes Alice in front of me.

It seems that the girl tried her best because she wanted me to dig out her asshole.

I told her to hold back on using her asshole, but she did protect everyone's lives.
A reward is in order.

I sit up and spread my legs.

"Alice, come here."

"...okay."

Alice nods slightly and crouches with her ass pointed at me.
The reverse sitting position is the easiest position for my dick to slide into her.

I've gotten excited from the killing in the ball and the flirting with the vampire already and with the three girls giving me extra affection, my dick is hard as a rock now.
The veins are all popping out and it looks more menacing than usual if I do say so myself.
Alice doesn't hesitate to lower her hips on me though.

"Haa, haa... something so thick... in my ass..."

Her tiny ass is slowly lowered onto my rod, and her cute butt cheeks which are disproportionately to her mature asshole spreads open.
Alice pulls apart her ass cheeks herself and then drops her hips down in one go.

"Auuh!!"

"Nn..."

My meat rod buries itself into her asshole and even though her ass is loosened, the walls are wrapping around me quite tightly.

"Oooooaaaaaaaaah-!!"

Alice makes a sudden change and screams out like an animal, holding her own ass and trying to push her hips down even more.

"Hey, if you go any further, you'll injure yourself you know?"

"I don't care! As long as my ass is being fucked... I don't care even if I dieeee!!"

So she's already not listening, I'll make sure she doesn't go too overboard then.

"Au... uuggguuh..."

Alice pushes down her hips while tears and drool drips down her face. Since I can't do anything to make her stop, I'll help her out.

I grab Alice's hips which are hovering above me and thrust my hips up. In that instant, the final piece of resistance is eliminated and my entire meat rod glides into her ass.

"Ohhooooooooo—!! It's in—! A thick dick is insideeeee!!"

"...uwaah."

Mel lets out a voice of disbelief.
Alice is probably making an incredible expression right now.

"I'm gonna move now."

My dick has most definitely made its way all the way inside her ass and to her intestines so if I move in and out too viciously, I'll hurt her.
So I take Alice's arms and pull them behind her, then slowly rock my body.

"Aheeee!! Ooohhhoh! Iiihhiih!"

"Does it feel good?... I can't hear you."

I lick her neck, pinch her nipples and rub her vagina once in a while hoping to at least teach her one different kind of pleasure besides the kind she gets from using her asshole, but the pleasure from her ass is so strong she doesn't get turned on from anything else.

Her vagina isn't really wet either.

"Geez, what a pervert."

I pull my dick out until only the tip is in her anus.

“Ah! No, don’t take it out!!”

From there, I insert myself inside again slowly, burrowing my length up to the base.

“Aooooooh... it’s inside againnnnn...”

A voice of pure bliss – normally the insides of an ass don’t lubricate themselves but Alice’s asshole is slippery from the very beginning.

I think her asshole is being treated as her actual genitals.

For the next while, I gently thrust into her ass and grant her the greatest pleasure. Alice could only hold her head and moan loudly although she does turn around and pleads me for a kiss.

What a cutie.

I guess it’s time to finish her off.

“Alice, close your eyes and relax. I’ll make you happy.”

“Make me feel good... I don’t care if my ass can’t go back to normal... thrust as hard as you can...”

Alice collapses flat on her stomach and tilts her head back in ecstasy.

“Uwaah... I’ve seen a girl who got violated the same way in the past.”

Leah unconsciously cuts in.

I remain in my armor with only my crotch exposed while pressing against Alice, whose clothes are all messed up, and penetrating her ass.

From the outsider’s perspective, it looks as if the girl was captured from battle and her ass was being used to comfort the man.

“Alright... cum !”

I embrace Alice’s hips and thrust my dick in and out of her hole.

Adjusting the speed and strength of my thrusts so that I’m not going too hard nor too weak, Alice once again starts shrieking.

“Leah, hold her hands.”

“O-okay!”

With her legs in my hands and her hands grabbed by Leah, Alice continues screaming as her ass is getting pierced and her eyes finally roll back.

“I’m also... cumming!”

With one final thrust of my hips, I hug Alice from behind and push her against the bed. After a short moment, the huge amount of semen stored in my balls shoots into the depths of the woman’s bowels, going in the opposite direction of how things should normally flow in this canal.

“Ooooh... that’s good”

“Ahiiiiih.....”

Alice’s voice lingers on and she collapses completely devoid of strength with her tongue hanging loosely onto the bed.

“Guh... still cumming...”

As I continue to release my load, the other girls rub their bodies against me. However, I can’t really feel much because of the armor I’m wearing.

“Enough of this!”

I remove my armor and get naked.

“Hardlett-dono!? You won’t have enough time to put it back on when the enemy comes!”

“I don’t mind. I can still fight as long as I have a weapon.”

I just need to dodge the enemy’s attacks, plus with this ‘weapon’ swinging around while I fight, the men who has tiny peckers may just lose the will to fight.

“It really is warm.” “Bare skin feels the best.” “Pipi wants it in her next!”

The girls push up against me one after the other after I get naked.

Well, wait a bit, I'm still continuing my ejaculation for Alice.
I'll make love to all of you when I'm finished.

"T-then I should take everything off too..."

"No, you'll stay the way you are now Irijina. I'm not going to let you fight naked... besides, fucking you in your armor is hot."

We finish having sex and Irijina, who was attacked rather gently, switches with Kroll as the lookout while Dorothea looks after Mel and Leah who are passed out. Pipi climbed onto the roof to act as a secondary lookout.

The only ones left in the room are Alice and I.

"Hey, Alice."

"...yes?"

The exhausted Alice is barely keeping herself conscious. Her asshole is all stretched out although she said that it'll be fine.

"Can you tell me about yourself?"

"...why?"

I hug Alice tightly.

"I want your heart to belong to me too. That's why I want to know more about you."

"..."

I want to know if there was any significance behind the kiss she wanted me to give her earlier besides pleasure.

"You don't want to? Well we can continue just like this and I can keep kissing you for pleasure."

“...No, it’s not that. It’s just... there’s nothing which can be done even after you obtain a weird girl like me.”

“Are you referring to your magic? Or maybe your ass?”

Alice smiles slightly.

“Both... I guess.”

“Both things make you attractive.”

I hold the embarrassed Alice against my chest and she starts talking in a quiet voice.

It appears Alice was born into a poor farming family.

Both her parents had black hair yet she was born with red hair... which naturally led to her father accusing her mother of cheating.

Her mother, whom Alice doesn’t remember much of, casted her away as a cursed child and also lost her place in the family.

Receiving only hatred, Alice was scorned as the child of another lover by the other villagers and was brought up to be obedient and reserved.

However, there were also some whose attitude changed as she grew up.

“You see, my father...”

Her father considered Alice a hated child, the byproduct of her mother and another man.

But things changed when she matured.

He saw her as an existence absolutely unrelated by blood – just a young girl who stayed in the house.

“When I was 14... no, 15... on a sweltering hot evening... I was raped by my father.”

Getting her pregnant would be inconvenient for him so he fucked her ass instead. That was the girl’s first time.

I hug Alice close to me.

“I see, it was hard on you.”

“Eh? Not really... though.”

“Aryah?”

“Being wanted by my father made me happy... my ass felt incredibly good too.”

“So her love for anal originated way back... it’s quite deep-seated.”

Apparently she was happy whenever her father directed his lust at her, no matter what form it took.

That relationship continued, not as father and child, but as man and lover.

“Back then... I was relatively happy.”

But it didn’t last for long.

When Alice and her father were having sex in a little shed for farming tools, her mother came in by chance.

It turned into a huge mess and Alice was chased out of the house.

However, a group of bandits rushed to the village that night, and the vigilante group in the village could not stop them.

Despite being estranged by her family, she still wanted to protect them, especially her father who loved her, and it was then that she first activated her magic.

The bandits fell apart from the unexpected magic and the girl who protected the village became a hero. Those in the village applauded her and praised her as their guardian deity.

Of course, there’s no way her mother could chase her out of the house now.

Alice prostrated herself many times, apologizing to her mother in tears, but the parent never even looked at her a single time.

After countless nights, her mother finally pointed a blade at Alice.

Being unfamiliar with the attack on the girl while she was asleep, it ended with just a scratch.

Waking up in a panic, Alice desperately pleaded her mother to stop, but having been made to suffer and even getting her husband stolen, the mother continues to approach the girl while cursing.

Adding to the tragedy is the fact the girl was not able to control the magic she recently learned.

Her hand sprung up by itself as if it just touched something hot and unintentionally release flames at the mother who was approaching with a cleaver.

The mother was barely able to escape with her life though her body was left with severe burns, and the father – the one ally Alice had – hit her.

Having lost everything, the girl abandoned the village.

“Hic... uguh...”

Her emotions must be spilling over just from talking about it.

Alice buries her face in my chest and cries.

What has happened already happened and nothing I say will make a difference at this point.

The one thing I can do now is just to gently embrace the girl.

“And the place you ended up is the goblin’s nest?”

You would never have expected her to be caught by goblins knowing she had such a tremendous magic ability.

But I’m sure she went there with the intention to die.

“No... I wanted to go to the city... I didn’t want to die...”

“...So why did you get captured by the goblins? Did your magic run out?”

“No, I was attacked in my sleep... and raped on the spot...”

She could have blown the goblins back if she saw an opening.

Magic doesn’t require weapons after all.

“I don’t know if it’s because goblins have low intelligence which led them to mistake which hole to put it in... but they put it in my ass... and I can’t do a thing when something gets thrust in my ass... so I went insane from the pleasure... and before I knew it, they put something in that hole... and also my ass...”

It was a simpler reason than I thought.

The gist was that she tried to resist but couldn't think of anything else besides pleasure when she got fucked in the ass.

The stuff that happened afterwards would only make me feel uncomfortable if I listen to it.

"Even one would have been good enough... I just wanted family."

"What are you talking about?"

I knock Alice's head.

"All the girls you're living with in the annex are like family."

"Eh?"

"You wake up and sleep together, you laugh and eat meals together, you play in the bath together... you get embraced by me. That's a family, isn't it?"

Alice closes her eyes as if to reminisce about something.

"Ah... ah..."

"You've already gotten your family a long time ago."

Tears drip uncontrollably down Alice's face.

"I... have a... family?"

"That's right. And if you're concerned about blood relations."

I take Alice's hand and have her grab my meat rod.

"If this thing is put in your vagina and moves around... the origins of more family will come out."

"The family... will grow?"

I roll Alice onto her back and get in between her legs.

“That’s right, will you accept me?”

“Yeah, I... will be your woman all the way down to my heart. And then... increase the number of family.”

“Thank you, Alice.”

I instantly sink my cock into Alice.

Normally, this hole couldn’t be used unless plenty of saliva got it wet before penetration.

Moreover, she would dislike it and wouldn’t get turned on much at all, but... right now, her vagina is like a bottomless swamp.

“I’m... wet?”

“Yeah, dripping wet. It feels really good.”

We embrace eat other in the missionary position and I pump my hips while kissing her.

It’s the first time I’m hearing these moans Alice is making because of the pleasure from her vagina, it feels just as great as when I heard Alice declare she belonged to me.

“My ass too... insert your finger please.”

So she still needs something in her ass?

“If you could, up to your wrist...”

Good grief...

“Continue up to your elbow...”

As if!

Alice finally reached her first orgasm with her vagina and received plenty of my semen injection.

It was pretty thick and lots of it came out so she might actually get pregnant.

After that, there was still no signs of the enemy attack, and the kingdom army near the suburbs of the capital came at dawn to fortify the perimeter of my mansion. We've escaped danger for now, but there should be more to this incident than this.

"Listening to this for the entire night... can't hold it..."

What's wrong, Kroll?

-Third Person POV-

At the Same Time, Royal Palace: King's Private Quarters

"So it's a failure."

"I am deeply ashamed..."

In the Goldonian royal palace, in the personal room of the King, Rebecca kneels in front of an unhappy King Alexandro.

"Information officers to prepare for a situation like this, and then your status."

"..."

Rebecca's head is so low that it's practically touching the floor.

It's an inexcusable blunder, where attacks have been confirmed at the venue of the ball Government Affairs Commissioner Baldwin attended, the residence of Military Affairs Commissioner Radhalde, and the residence of Margrave Hardlett, among several others involved with the military.

All attacks were made by groups of more than 10 people disguised as palace guards.

The information officers were unable to perceive a hint of such a large scale operation within their own base of operations, the capital of Goldonia.

This conclusion was one which couldn't be changed by doubting Rebecca's ability or loyalty.

"Tell me what you know."

Disappointment oozes out from the King's voice.

"Yes, Your Majesty! All attacks were done by groups disguised as palace guards. Their equipment were not forged to look the same, they're practically the same thing. Further, not many people besides the ones who were invited knew about the party attended by the Commissioner of Government Affairs. Similarly, not many people knew beforehand about Lord Hardlett's arrival in the capital."

"So what are you saying?"

"This isn't simply an attack from the remnants of Magrado, but somebody is pulling the strings from within the capital. And it's probably somebody with a connection to a fairly high ranking noble..."

The King rests his elbow on the desk.

"It is said that some of the royal guards took an unnatural patrol route bypassing the attack site and that there was a change of orders just before, but each squad leader received conflicting messages from the person giving orders and were all mixed up."

"False orders, huh."

"Yes."

"Any ideas?"

"A person whose connections know the schedule of high ranking nobles and someone who is familiar with the command structure of the palace guards."

She has someone in mind, but that person has too high of a ranking for Rebecca who is of honorary Baron status to point out.

"So it's Hoover..."

Rebecca nods silently in response to the King's words.

"How dare he throw mud at my face... do you know his whereabouts!?"

The King flings the glass on the desk and yells angrily.

The alcohol in the glass which fell to the floor spills everywhere and even gets on Rebecca, but she doesn't even flinch.

"All the information officers under me are conducting the search now..."

Even though she knew it would anger the King, she couldn't lie.

"The Chief Accountant Meloudo, the Vice-Director of Tax O'Connors, the Captain of the 6th Division Corps Irhid... do you understand? The main personnel who lost their lives from this attack. They're all skilled people I have acknowledged."

The King glares at Rebecca.

"Lead Information Officer Rebecca Blaze... you have until the day after tomorrow. If you cannot tell me the whereabouts of Hoover when I wake up the day after tomorrow, consider your position and your honorary title no more!"

With his last angry roar, the King orders her to leave and waves his hand.

"I will definitely meet your expectations."

Rebecca leaves the room with a calm expression on her face, but as soon as she closes the door behind her, she wipes the sweat dripping from her brow.

In reality, she has little to no information on Hoover's location.

She had some vague information about a suspicious carriage leaving to the south before dawn but it was unconfirmed and the reports came late amidst the confusion so by the time it reached her ears, it was already morning.

There was no certainty that the carriage belonged to Hoover and there was a chance the carriage was just a regular express vehicle even if they chased after it.

"Not good... This is bad... What should I do..."

The base of the trust she's steadily earned from the King is crumbling.

The King selects capable people without following customs, but on the other hand is harsh with incompetent people.

If she fails this time, it is doubtful she will get a second chance.

"But what should I do... take the army's cavalry... no, the city is a mess right now so it

won't be so easy..."

All her options were exhausted.

Just when she thought she had no other option but to grab a horse and search herself, a single man came to mind.

"But to cooperate without receiving anything in return... whatever, I'm sure I have no other option!"

Rebecca spurs her horse into the city at a dangerous speed, desperately clinging to her last hope.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 22,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 60,300 gold (emergency sortie -300)

Accompanying: Mel (concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (escort), Pipi (escort?), Dorothea (lover), Alice (lover), Kroll (sexually frustrated)

Sexual Partners: 151, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 174

Winter War in the Capital ④

Army of the Night

-Aegir POV-

Early Morning

“Hardlett-dono, the army has arrived at the perimeter of the mansion! We can relax now!”

“Oh, that isn’t the flag of the palace guards, is it? I see, they included the kingdom army from the suburbs... so this attack was a fairly large scale one like I thought.”

I lay Alice, who was sleeping against my chest, sideways on the bed while making sure she doesn’t wake up and then get up myself.

“I guess I should go greet them. I’ll need to confirm Erich’s wellbeing later too.”

It would be pretty sad if he died from something ridiculous like this.

I spot Dorothea taking the children with her in the hallway.

“Dorothea, did the children cry at all? The army will clean up the mess outside and in the courtyard so wait just a bit longer.”

“No, everyone is being good... eeeeh!! Wait, wait!”

“I see, that’s good then.”

“Dangling~” “Ayger-sama, dangling~”

I leave as Dorothea was trying to say something and head for the front door. Oh, Leah is walking unsteadily while she’s half-awake.

She's surprisingly quite courageous to be able to sleep like this.

"Fuah, good morninnng."

Leah gives me a kiss on the lips as well as down there.

What a horny girl.

The front door, which Irijina knocked down and temporarily propped up afterwards, couldn't block any sound from the surface and I could hear the hustle and bustle of the gathered soldiers.

Oops, I can't go out there casually and greet them unarmed, I'll grab my spear.

"Hey... what is this...?"

"How would I know?"

"Even if we know Lord Hardlett is capable of producing these limbless bodies in the garden... something like this is..."

"I know what it is. I think Lord Hardlett has finally learned how to breathe fire."

"What the heck are you talking about, doesn't that make him a monster?"

They're saying whatever they want about me.

"Who are you calling a monster?"

I push the door aside slightly and peek out.

"I-I beg your pardon!" "Lord Hardlett! Glad to see you're safe..."

The gaze of the soldiers turn to me, or more accurately speaking, to my lower half.

""M-monster!!""

"What on earth is all thi- " "Aegir-san! What are you doing!!?"

A hand stretches out and vigorously pulls me inside the house.

“What’s wrong, Mel? Using such strength.”

“Look at how you’re dressed! How can you go out and greet the soldiers looking like that!?”

I’ve brought my spear with me though.

“Your spear is the only thing you’ve got! The rest of your body is naked!!”

Ooh, I did take everything off yesterday now that I think about it.

“Did you see it... hey.”

“It’s huge... He’s a demon in that area too?”

“He’s holding a spear, don’t tell me he hunted the enemy like that...”

“They got pierced...”

Mel lightly slaps me and complains while I put on my armor.

“Once again, thanks for your hard work.”

“It’s great to see Lord Hardlett unharmed!”

About 100 soldiers from the kingdom army are outside and their commanders are standing at attention while saluting to me.

It looks like they’re planning to pretend they didn’t see the disgraceful behavior of mine a little earlier.

“Are there not enough palace guards?”

“Yes, we don’t know the whole picture either but we have reports saying Hardlett-sama’s mansion and Commissioner Radhalde’s residence as well as several other houses and venues holding parties were targeted, resulting in quite the number of casualties.”

“And what of Lord Radhalde?”

“He seems to be alright for now. The person who gave orders to us is the person in question after all.”

Fumu, that's good then.

Now that I know he's alright, I don't need to personally go check on him, I'm sure Erich is pretty busy.

In particular, if I show up and wander about aimlessly, I'll just get in the way.

"Then I'm counting on you to guard the mansion. Also, could you get a few people to clean up the courtyard? If it's left like this, it might become cursed."

Even if the limbless corpses turn into zombies, they won't be able to do anything, but it isn't pleasant to have those things around.

"I understand. Rurui! You and your men will do the clean up."

The captain asks the unwilling soldiers to complete the task.

"Uu, I stepped on something... is this a-..."

"The heart... was pulled out...?"

"Then, please take care of it."

Just when I was about to disregard the scene in the courtyard and enjoy my mealtime.

"Hey you! Who do you think you are!?" "Surround them, surround them!"

I hear the neighing of horses and loud yelling, don't tell me they didn't learn their lesson and came here again after such a horrible experience.

Because the door is off-kilter, I can hear the voices pretty clearly.

"I'm not a suspicious individual! I'm the Honorary Baron Blaze, the lead information officer reporting directly to His Majesty!"

"Information officer?"

It's fine that Irijina doesn't know about this.

"Lord Hardlett, good to see you are safe."

The first thing Rebecca does when she enters my property is give me this polite lip service.

“Same to you.”

“An insignificant person like me won’t get targeted.”

Rebecca forces herself to smile and talks about some meaningless things, but something doesn’t look right and she seems really rushed.

If even I can see through her, then she must be in quite the bind.

“Well, why don’t you tell me what you’re here for... or do you want to have a meal first?”

“No, I want to settle my business first!”

Rebecca hastily bends her body forward.

I also push myself forward in response, hoping to meet her lips if I’m lucky, but she gracefully evades me.

“Actually, the perpetrator behind this incident has been identified.”

“Hooh.”

Despite saying how she singled out the mastermind, her expression doesn’t settle down.

“However... the perpetrator fled to the south... so if you could assist us with the chase...”

I must be making a curious face.

She doesn’t know what to say.

“I will do what I can to cooperate, but this isn’t my territory and I haven’t brought my army with me. You’re telling me to pursue them... but how about getting the army’s cavalry unit to go?”

“That’s true... but the Count’s territory is to the south...”

“Is the person on foot?”

“No, I believe he’s in a carriage. After analyzing the information we have, there is a

possibility there are several carriages accompanied by cavalry..."

"Then it'll be impossible."

I want to help Rebecca with her request but there's nothing I can do.

Chasing after someone escaping on horse is a difficult task.

Forming a pursuing group with a small number of high-speed light cavalry might work, but if there are enough escorts on the other side, they can successfully fend off the party.

"But..."

"Something like that should be known to you as well, right?"

We didn't have many intimate conversations with each other but I can tell Rebecca is an intelligent woman.

She isn't someone who would talk about this without reason.

"..."

She must be pretty flustered.

"If you tell me your entire situation I might be able to help you, you know?"

I lightly embrace Rebecca's shoulder as I speak.

She starts obediently telling me what's going on without skipping any details.

"So it's Marquess Hoover... and the time limit is the morning on the day after tomorrow."

"Can't you do something about it? I don't have any other options on my end."

If I think about Marquess Hoover's escape path, he'll probably head straight south, passing straight through Arkland and to the city with the Majino fortress.

With the area not informed of a rebellion yet, there isn't anyone who has the authority to stop Marquess Hoover so there is no need to avoid being seen.

I might be able to catch him somewhere south of the Majino fortress if I race there on a speedy horse.

However it won't be within the given time frame and I don't think the King would overlook this.

"Hm, it doesn't look like we can make it there in time with human methods."

Then I realized something.

It's impossible for a human army.

But what if the army wasn't human...

"I might have an idea."

"Really!?"

Rebecca closes the distance between us.

I want to rub her tight ass secretly but now is not the time for that.

"Yeah, it might be a little troublesome though."

"I-if it will cost something, then I'll gladly pay it! This one incident will determine my future!!"

"You really don't have to pay anything."

I get even closer to the woman.

"T-then what do you want in return... information!?"

"No, I want something even better."

I stare at Rebecca and place my hand on her shoulder.

"Uu..."

"I won't do anything bad."

"Th-that will have to wait until after the plan is successful and after lengthy discussions..."

"One day... no, could you let me be intimate with you for just 3 hours?"

Rebecca looks down for a brief moment before raising her head with a resolved look on her face.

“Fine! Now please... help me!!”

Alright, now I’m suddenly motivated.

“Brynhildr! We’re going out.”

“The sun is still out! Of course I won’t go-... eeh, don’t take me with you my force! At least give me a coat with a hood!”

-Third Person POV-

The Next Day, Night, South of Arkland.

“Marquess, we have safely passed Arkland as well.”

“...”

Hoover doesn’t say a single word.

“If we continue rushing forward we’ll approach the Majino fortress by noon. Once we get past the fortress, we’ll be fine.”

One of the Marquess’s close aides was unable to bear the silence and spoke up again.

“How will we be fine...”

“Huh?”

“I’m asking you how will we be alright!! It was such a detailed plan! If everything goes as planned, the Government Affairs Commissioner and the hated Radhalde will die and the traditional nobles should leave the King when he’s squirming about after losing both his arms!”

“Well t-that’s-”

“And then I’ll return to being the highest in command of the military... and I should be able to restore the glory to the Hoover family which has lasted for all these generations. I even went so far to use those fools from Magrado... doesn’t this simply make me a rebel!?”

Hoover gathered the remnants of Magrado who held a grudge against Goldonia and secretly took them with him to the capital, then gave them weapons and a hiding place.

The plan was to murder Kenneth and Erich during a simultaneous uprising and kill the other influential new nobles as well. That way, the traditional nobles who think poorly of the King’s dictatorship and the rise to power of the lowly new nobles would use that chance to rebel, forcing the King to retire or to do whatever they want him to.

For that reason Hoover leveraged his connections to find out the schedule of the aforementioned nobles, gave orders to the palace guards who were originally under his command and obstructed them from interfering with the attack.

However in reality, the assault ended in a complete failure.

Kenneth and Erich both escaped death and the surplus of forces sent to Hardlett after his confirmed arrival at the capital were wiped out.

Consequently, the King’s power didn’t waver a single bit and it all became a huge show for nothing.

If they suppress the chaos and calmly conduct an investigation, it would be very simple to determine Hoover was behind everything.

The only choice he had was to flee in an unsightly manner, abandoning his diminishing authority both in name and substance.

His only salvation was the fact that most of vassals who served him for a long time remained loyal to him and he was able to gather close to 100 people from each place. Not many paths are open for vassals who rebel.

The vassals knew even if they left their master, they would have no future in front of them, which made the number of people who followed him higher.

“We should go to the army of the western city state after passing the fortress. We’ve brought plenty of fortune with us and that place detests any interference from outsiders. If we can escape there, even Goldonia won’t be able to touch us.”

“Y-you’re right. We still have the assets we brought. We shouldn’t be treated with a

harsh reception..."

Hoover looks out the window of the carriage as if to comfort himself.

The line of carriages and close to 100 cavalry unapologetically leaves the capital, with torches held here and there to make the group look like a glowing snake in the distance.

Even if someone were to pursue them, they shouldn't have problem dealing with the enemy if there were only a few cavalry...

"Gyaaaaah!!"

A cry which tears through the dark night – apparently one individual fell off their horse.

"Marquess, your orders..."

"Leave him! We don't have time to offer help."

Doing anything at such an important time would fill him up with anger. However, that anger would soon change to fear.

"Uwaaaaaaaah!!" "Geeeeeeh!"

The screams come consecutively and the sound of horses falling over continue.

"Marquess, please get inside!"

There is no longer a doubt that this is due to an attack by pursuers and not just an accident.

"Where are they... they must certainly be carrying torches in this dark night."

Since a while ago, the moon was covered by a cloud so there is not much visibility for anybody.

If the attackers are off the main road, there is no way they could tell if a cliff is in front of them or not.

The ones who got done in were the cavalry in the rearguard, this isn't a trap sprung from an ambush.

They were attacked after being chased from behind.

That means the enemy must be cavalry and the signature clapping sound of their hooves plus the torches should stand out.

“Gueeh!” “What happened, you guys!! Gyaah!”

Still, the agonizing cries of death continue.

Hoover’s subordinates desperately check their surroundings but couldn’t see anything.

The cavalry are being defeated one after the other in this pitch black night.

“What’s going on!?”

“I don’t know! We can’t see the enemy!”

“Don’t be ridiculous, hurry and...”

At that moment, the sky cleared up and the moonlight shone down.

There were indeed pursuers on both sides of the carriage, that much was clear.

The strange part was that none of them were riding horses.

They were running parallel with the moving carriages at the same speed.

In addition, all of them had a pair of glowing red eyes like tiny lights.

“What are these guys!?” “Who cares, just shoot them!”

The cavalry escorting Hoover’s carriage fires at one of those individuals running alongside them with a bowgun.

Whether it was a result of training or pure luck, the bolt accurately struck its target and the rapidly running pursuer tripped and fell.

“Haha, I did it! There aren’t that many of them, rout them a-...”

The man who boasted about his achievements stopped mid-sentence.

After tumbling for a bit, the person who was supposedly shot got up and resumed his pursuit at an even greater speed to catch up.

“You’re... kidding...”

“You bastard!”

A different cavalry thrust his spear.

The spearhead precisely pierced the attacker's stomach but it didn't even make a difference.

As if nothing even hit him, the pursuer continued giving chase.

"Take that, and that!"

The half-crazed man thrust repeatedly to the shoulder, throat and arm but couldn't even get a single scream from his opponent.

"What is this thing!? What the heck are you guys!?"

It was a strange sight for the continuously attacking cavalry to be screaming.

"Uwah, Marquess! Hold on tight!!"

The carriage Hoover was riding abruptly lost its balance.

The driver screamed as the carriage tilted on its side and tumbled on the ground.

"Guwaaaaaaaaah!"

Hoover covered his head with his arms as he rolled around the inside of the carriage like a potato.

With his head still held, he exits the vehicle but when he looks around outside, he became speechless.

The horse pulling the carriage lost one of its legs and it was spasming on the ground.

The other carriages were consecutively turned on their sides too.

The entire line were stopped dead in their tracks and the cavalry had no choice but to take a defensive stance, as if surrounding the broken carriages.

"Wh-what is going on!?"

"I don't have a clue either!"

Hoover's aide stands in front to protect his master, the two of them seemingly free from any fatal injuries.

"Marquess, are you alright!?"

“All of you, protect the Marquess!”

“Is the family safe? Alright, form a box formation and protect them!”

Torches roll to the ground around them and the knights and cavalry dismount from their horses to fortify the defenses.

With several dozen of his subordinates surrounding him, Hoover regained a little sense of security and raised his voice to take command.

“Everyone, confirm the enemy! They can see in the dark so be aware of arrows and prop up your shields! “

Everyone prepares themselves for the inevitable sound of raining arrows or the war cries of charging enemies.

But the only thing that can be heard was quiet whispering.

“Nobody said we couldn’t eat as many humans as we want, right?”

“Yeah, seems like we’re free to eat as much as we want with this one.”

“Their constitution and complexion seem healthy. They look so tasty.”

“We have until dawn. We can enjoy ourselves.”

The quiet whispers eventually become laughter.

Then the pursuers reduce the crowd surrounding the carriage one by one, revealing themselves in the light of the torches.

Their bodies were covered in a black robe and their bare hands were not holding any prey.

They had delighted expressions with red eyes shining like a blazing fire.

“What creepy guys...”

“Don’t fear, there are only about 20 of them... they’re numbers are significantly inferior to ours.”

“We’ll be fine as long as we remain calm!”

The soldiers start shouting as if to erase the fear they felt instinctively from the eerie smiles.

“It’s time to feast!”

In alignment with the shouted words, the cloaked individuals rushed in from all sides.

“Fear not, begin the battle!!”

Hoover raised his sword and roared.

But the fighting did not happen.

“Gyaaaah! “ “Hiiiih!” “Save meeee!!”

What ensued was a one-sided massacre, no it was more like a slaughtering of prey.

The extended spears would stab into the opponent’s bodies but were taken out shortly after with a smile and the blankly staring soldiers’ heads would be torn off.

Any sword swung down would get broken bare-handed and a piercing cry of extreme pain accompanied the sound of both arms being ripped off.

The soldiers were the only ones screaming while the pursuers only laughed.

Hoover remained frozen with his sword above his head and when he eventually lowered his arm powerlessly, there was no one left to oppose the enemy.

“Hey, this guy is pretty good. Have a taste.”

“Ooh don’t mind if I do, mine had some sort of sickness. I picked the wrong one.”

In this unspeakable tragedy, the group of dark-clothed individuals squirm about and devour the dismantled soldiers greedily.

“What the-, this one’s already empty?”

“Try squeezing the calf. There should still be some left over.”

“Wh-what on earth is this... what am I witnessing right now?”

Nobody answered Hoover.

Even the ones who were breathing could not say anything.

“We’ll head towards the fortress... we have the money... my son will contact the influential person in the city state...”

“This guy’s still breathing.”

“Don’t stop their breathing. It gets hard to drink when their blood stops flowing unless you take them apart.”

Hoover couldn't look away despite the sharp screams coming from the soldier. Several of the men getting bitten dried up completely a few seconds later.

"Tch, he died."

"Suck him later. There are still plenty of fresh prey."

Eventually, one of them approaches the frozen stiff Hoover.

"This one looks a little old but I guess quality over quantity."

"I am a Marquess of tradition with a childhood¹ name of Lant..."

The cloaked man was about to tear off the mumbling Hoover's head but Hoover's life was saved.

"Don't. We're taking him."

"Siegfried? Is this the one we're supposed to keep alive?"

The man shrugs his shoulders and leaves, moving towards an older lady who collapsed... sinking his fangs into Hoover's wife.

The feast would end at dawn, but it continued endlessly until then, leaving Marquess Hoover the last remaining person.

-Aegir POV-

"But still, how bold of you to use my household however you pleased."

"The one who consented was Brynhildr, wasn't it?"

"You're so-... spoiled, it can't be... helped."

"Thank you Brynhildr, I love you."

“Hmph, this won’t happen again! Nevertheless, this is the first time the entire household has been mobilized.”

“For the time being... they’ll be the army of the night.”

“Don’t expect me to send them out again just because you request it!”

“We’ll see when the time comes.”

“I absolutely won’t! I won’t send them out again unless you’re really in danger!”

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 22,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 60,200 gold (Silencing -100)

Accompanying: Mel (concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (escort), Pipi (escort?), Dorothea (lover), Alice (lover), Kroll (sexually frustrated), Rebecca (180 minutes)

Sexual Partners: 151, children who have been born: 32

Chapter 175

Dealing with the Aftermath

-Third Person POV-

“Hoover has successfully been apprehended.”

“Hooh... so you captured the traitor.”

Rebecca drags Hoover in front of the King.

“Do you have anything to say?”

“Devil... the gates of hell will... open.”

“...What is this man saying?”

The ringleader behind the chaos was brought to the angry King, but rather than spitting excuses or curses, the elderly man murmurs something to dampen the spirit in the air.

Then suddenly, Hoover’s eyes shoot wide open and he yells loud enough to want to cover your ears.

“Haarrdleetttttt!! He’s a devil! He’s the leader of demon incarnates who eat people and suck their bloooooood!”

“...If I had to guess, the Marquess suffered a deep emotional pain since his rebellion failed.”

Rebecca comments dully while covering her ears.

“You are blind to your own incompetence, using despicable means to kill my retainers and then finally you go insane? You will not be let off easily with death, prepare yourself!”

At the King’s orders, Hoover was stripped of all his titles and had his status revoked.

The old man became nothing but a prisoner and was sent off to the underground dungeon in shackles.

All the while, he kept screaming nonsensical things like “Hardlett is a demon” and “He’s an evil being”, but the King and those around him ignored the crazed man, thinking nothing of his words.

“Hmph, I could see how he would be envious of Radhalde, but to think he was envious of Hardlett as well. I really don’t understand the thought process of imbeciles.”

The King snorts and turns to face Rebecca.

“To be honest, I didn’t think you would be able to carry out my orders. This was meant to beat you down but... I wasn’t anticipating you bringing any information back, let alone the perpetrator.”

The King grabs the documents necessary to deprive someone of their peerage. Beads of sweat roll down Rebecca’s face.

“You made up for your blunder with a great achievement. The high-ranking Hoover was the one who acted, so I’m sure you had trouble just to find him. Going so far as to corner him is more than enough. Let us not speak of this incident again.”

The King tosses the documents into the fireplace.

“M-my humblest thanks.”

“In the future, create a net capable of catching something like this before it happens. Show me the competence I expect from my retainers. You may stand down.”

“Yes, Your Majesty!”

It was the first time today that the King smiled, although just slightly. Rebecca silently breathed a huge sigh of relief and exited the room.

With this, her standing is secure.

Judging from the King’s expression, it can actually be considered a boon to her promotion.

“But what did he do...?”

At dawn today, the crazed Hoover was delivered to her from Lord Hardlett. Nothing was mentioned about where he captured him or how he caught up to him. He just said "Everything will be credited to you, and I'll let you make up the rest".

"In any case, it was a big help... thank goodness."

She remembers after talking to herself.

He's done so much for her so she naturally needs to thank him somehow.

"3 hours of intimacy... was it?"

She heard of the rumors about him even without having to use her authority as an information officer.

He's a huge womanizer.

"Thank you and goodbye, my virginity of 23 years."

-Aegir POV-

Capital: Hardlett Residence, Evening

"Hmmm, I guess there's no other option but to carry it back to Rafen."

I tilt my head to Brynhildr as I stare at the mountain of treasure piled high in the basement used as temporary shelter.

"Maybe it would have been better to throw it away? I know humans like to accumulate treasures so I brought it all here."

This is all of the riches Hoover took with him in his escape.

"No, I'm grateful. But I'm having trouble dealing with it."

I can use the gold as it is, but the jewellery and fine arts will be problematic to handle. Those things are all one-of-a-kind items so it'll be exposed if I'm not careful when I sell them.

I'll have to bring it back to my territory and get Claire to do something with it.

"Then I'll take several items which I find nice."

"Go ahead, they're items you obtained after all."

Brynhildr rummages and picks out various items like a gold goblet and a jewel-encrusted vase while continuing to talk.

"The party belonging to that one named Hoover, you said we could do as we pleased and I told the others the same thing... but my household really devoured the lot of them, you know? It isn't something you can conceal that easily."

"Rebecca will do something about that."

I'll let her do things like keeping people quiet.
That should be her specialty.

"Is it about time your soldiers came too?"

"Yeah."

I asked Brynhildr to gather her household and deliver a notice to Rafen to let them know of the assault that happened.

Apparently, Siegfried arrived in Rafen from Goldonia in half a day, travelling on the road which would normally take a swift horse two days.

I was astonished at a vampire's physical capabilities but according to Brynhildr, Siegfried is a special one even amongst her household.

They were supposed to protect my family for when the rebellion expands throughout the entire area of the capital, though they will ultimately come in handy later for something else.

At this time, Myla is probably leading the escort unit here on a strict schedule.

There is no need for them now, but I'll be sure to give her plenty of thanks when she gets here.

"So, how long are you going to make me stay here? It's about time for me to go home."

"Right, thanks for all your help. I guess I can't let you run back. I'll prepare a carriage

which blocks the sun for you to use.”

“...I can go home?”

“Yeah, thanks again.”

“I-am-go-ing-home-!!”

Brynhildr shouts with emphasis on each syllable.

As I approach her and wrap my arm around her shoulder, she takes it as a signal to sink her fangs into my neck.

Her teeth don't reach too deep though and she only uses enough strength to get blood to ooze out a little before finishing up and then pressing her lips against mine.

“Nnh, nnh...”

“Nmnu...”

I taste the faint flavor of blood as we swap saliva and rub each other's back and ass, continuing the passionate kiss by entangling our tongues.

“Nnhah”

“Nn”

“...See you later.”

As if hiding her blushing face, Brynhildr pulls the hood over her head and goes on her way home.

What a cute vampire.

I can hear Mel calling me now.

That must be Rebecca arriving, I can't wait.

“Go ahead, I've finished bathing.”

After being led to the guest bedroom, Rebecca places her hand on the bed and points her ass at me while remaining clothed.

It looks like she's giving me my reward right away.

“My ass... you’ve been staring at it all this time, haven’t you. You touched it at every opportunity you got.”

I can tell even with her pants on that she has a tight little ass, which I’m sure will feel wonderful when I spread it apart and slam my hips against it.

Placing my hands on her ass and rubbing her thoroughly, I can feel the soft elasticity through her pants.

Rebecca must have read my mind somewhat as she undid her belt on her own.

If I lower her pants now, everything will be in plain sight.

All I would need to do after that is just insert my dick.

My hands move towards the woman’s hips.

“Uu...”

Rebecca twitches, although I can see her biting her lips and her whole body shivering to some degree.

“...you’re a virgin ?”

“Uuu... that’s right.”

If this beauty stayed a virgin until 23 then the men around her are a bunch of losers.

“I’ll be gentle.”

I restrain myself from instantly tearing her clothes off, embrace her from behind and rub her crotch.

My dick is already erect and ready to be let loose on a woman.

I put her ear in my mouth, lick her neck and push my dick against her.

“You’re beautiful, Rebecca, and right now you’ll belong only to me.”

“Haah”

“I love you. Let’s enjoy ourselves lots.”

“Right...”

She isn't reacting too well.

"..... uunn"

I stroke her hair, kiss her shoulder and whisper words of affection in her ear, yet Rebecca's body refuses to relax.

"You've already done so much to me. I won't put up any resistance so I don't mind if you push it in me now..."

That's what her mouth is telling me, but her body is saying that it isn't in the mood. Her pretty little ass is something I've wanted to taste for a while now and it's simple for me to make it mine right now.

However, if I were to fuck her now, I'm sure there won't be a next time.

It might be that her frightened body won't loosen up just from having her hole rubbed.

"Do you dislike me that much?"

"Eeh? That's not it. You can do it whenever you want..."

"I've slept with many women in my lifetime. I can tell you're not in the mood."

Rebecca shows a little hesitation, but she judged that it would be detrimental to further hide her true feelings.

"It isn't because I dislike it... it's because I'm scared. You see... I didn't have experience with men before in my 23 years... and when I was just focusing on work-"

"You became scared of men."

"...t-that's right."

No wonder she didn't take me up on my offer when I invited her.

It's a path everyone goes through in their teens but not getting over it at Rebecca's age means the feeling is deeply embedded within her.

"You haven't experienced getting your breasts touched by a man?"

“There’s no way I have!”

“Don’t tell me, you haven’t kissed either?”

“...I haven’t.”

I smile unconsciously while Rebecca’s face turns red in anger.

“Hahaha, sorry. Then before you get to experience a man, you should get familiar with one first.”

“B-but are you okay with that? I thought for sure I would be violated.”

“If you would rather prefer that, I’m all for it.”

I guide the woman’s hand towards my hardened crotch.

“Hiiiiih!”

“I won’t be able to fuck you like this. It isn’t my style to embrace a woman who doesn’t want it herself.”

I’ve had sex with another woman under the influence of alcohol or drugs, but those times are exceptions.

“Then shall we just chat? We can talk about anything which interests-...”

Rebecca, who openly looked relieved, tightens her belt and sits on the bed.

“No, getting familiar with men is important after all.”

“Haa... nmmh!!”

I push Rebecca onto the bed and steal her lips.

“Now I’m the man who took your first kiss.”

I kiss her again once I finish my sentence.

Initially, the kiss was just us putting our lips together, but I eventually looked for an

opening to trace her teeth with my tongue.

“Nnmh! Nnnmhu!”

“Puha, have you gotten used to it yet?”

“Haa... haa... my lips... were stolen...”

“I won’t do anything besides kissing. Relax.”

We lock lips once again, but this time I send my tongue to the depths of her mouth. My tongue inches into Rebecca’s mouth and finds her tongue curled up in the back.

“Nnmu-!!”

My tongue dances with hers as we kiss sloppily.
Saliva builds up between our lips and drips down onto the bed.

“Nn... nnnnh...”

We continued to kiss for a while longer and she finally got used to it.
Her arms wrap around my head and her tongue enters my mouth.
Our positions in bed were also reversed.

The room was dominated with just the sounds of rustling clothes and the wet sounds of exchanging saliva.

“Rebecca, your nipples are brushing up against your clothes. Looks like they’re pretty hard.”

I try addressing her without honorifics, which doesn’t seem to have upset her.

“Look at yourself, Mr. Margrave, your pants are about to tear.”

“Call me Aegir when it’s just the two of us.”

“Aegir...?”

“That’s right, Rebecca.”

We resume kissing deeply and fervently.

In the end, the only thing we did in the 3 hours which seemed to last forever was roll around in bed and kiss.

But that's fine, that's one piece of clothing stripped off her heart.

Once all her clothes have been removed, she'll become my woman through and through.

"Fuuuu... my lips feel so swollen."

"Hahaha, how was it?"

"...kisses aren't scary anymore."

I release the woman with one final peck

"I'll in your care in the future too."

"Are you referring to business? Or perhaps private?"

"Both."

"Fufu, please let me know if you obtain valuable information. I will also report to you if I come across any information that inconveniences you."

"Yeah, leave it to me. We only kissed this time, but next time your breasts will be fondled and the time after that you will get naked and let me lick your entire body. And lastly-"

"I'll be parting with my virginity...? But I'm not going to making any promises. You'll have to win me over each and every time."

"Just the way I like it."

We smile at each other before the woman gets prepared to leave.

"Oh, wait. You should tie this around your waist before you leave."

“A mantle? Why...?”

“Look at your crotch.”

“Haa... hieeh!”

The front and back of Rebecca’s pants are soaking wet, darkening the fabric as if she peed herself.

The woman wraps the mantle around her body and exits the room with a flushed face.

“Ara, you’re going home already? I prepared a bath for you and everything.”

“I’m fine, thank you!”

That’s Dorothea’s voice.

“I have some after-the-fact contraception. Would you like to take it?”

“We didn’t do it, so I’m fine!”

Now it’s Mel’s voice, followed by Rebecca’s shout.

“If you run like that, it’s going to open the injury even more!”

“Nothing even went inside me!”

That was Irijina’s loud voice – though now that I think about it, how many women have I invited to my room and let go without embracing?

“I messed up my pants, didn’t I.”

I held back too much and my erect dick is tearing the pants apart at the seams.

I better take them off quickly before it rips.

Oh right, Kroll.

“Kroll, I’m going out now, follow me.”

“Eeh? No way, are you going to dig into me!?”

“Who’s going to do that? I said I would take you to a nice place as a reward, didn’t I? We’re going right now.”

“O-oh thank goodness.”

The nobles in the capital are still in disorder but it should be a typical day for the commoners and prostitutes.

Let's have some fun.

The two of us walk side-by-side to a brothel.

For some strange reason, Kroll, who is in formal wear, is tidying up his hair while moving stiffly.

“It's natural to get hard here so don't be so concerned. You'll stand out even more.”

“Aegir-sama, you're probably unbelievably hard yourself. Nobody will look at someone like me. The difference in size is... too much.”

It can't be helped, I can't get it calmed down after all.

As we continuing walking with a bulge in our pants, a quiet voice calls out from the back alley.

“Um... if you're looking for a woman than I'm available...”

Turning in her direction, I see a fairly dirty-looking girl with silver hair... she still looks rather young.

She's short, about the same height as Laurie or Pipi.¹

“Please look here.”

The girl lifts up the hem of her clothes to reveal her genitals to us.

She's easily recognizable as a street prostitute, not to mention she's in the back alleys, which means she's a prostitute of the lowest class who can't even manage to secure a designated spot for herself to do business.

Normally, I would just pass on by.

“I'll make it... on the house.”

However, it looks like Kroll can't take her eyes off the girl.

“You want this girl?”

“Er, I-...”

This guy’s so easy to understand.

The place we were headed to is the highest class brothel.

It isn’t a guarantee that you’ll meet an excellent woman by paying the most gold though, in fact you’ll probably be the happiest if you embrace the woman you like.

“It’s too cold to stay outside though. Take her to an inn with warm water.”

I hand one gold coin to Kroll.

“T-thank you very much!”

“Um... please come with us too, noble sir. If you’re paying, then I don’t mind if both of you use me at the same time.”

“Hahaha, if I did that, you’ll explode. I’ll still pay, just enjoy your time with this guy.”

I proceed to whisper in Kroll’s ear.

“The girl’s thin and cold. First, you must not be greedy, let her bathe in warm water and feed her plenty of good food. That act of service will also reach her heart.”

“Yessir!”

I watch as Kroll and the young girl links arms and disappear into the inn.

The pretext of coming here to give Kroll a reward is now gone, now I’m here because my dick needs a prostitute to give it some love.

I’ll just gobble up the women who I planned to pair with Kroll.

Late at night, Kroll and I returned home, the former with an extremely soft expression and the latter with a heavy scent of perfume lingering on his body.

Dorothea looked at Kroll harshly while Mel gave me a cold stare.

Dorothea knew about Kroll and Alma being in a relationship so she quickly spoke to him about the act of cheating.

“When Aegir-san gets close you, you have absolutely no persuasiveness. It can’t be

helped because he's such a wonderful man. He just draws in each and every woman."

Leah and I try to cheer the pouting Mel up by giving her a massage. Mel's mood didn't improve much however and even with Irijina joining in, Mel continued to complain while screaming.

As if rescuing Mel from her predicament, the sound of several hooves echoed in front of the mansion – it looks like the soldiers have arrived from Rafen after receiving the notice.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Citizens: 155,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 22,000. Lintbloom: 3500.

Assets: 63,100 gold (Loot, Gold only +3000), (Mansion Repairs -100)

Accompanying: Mel (angry concubine), Leah (lover), Irijina (escort), Pipi (escort?), Dorothea (angry lover), Alice (lover), Kroll (hustle)

Sexual Partners: 153, children who have been born: 32



PDF by: traitor#ZEN